DISCIPLINE

1922

Class 287.65 M56 Book
General Theological Seminary Library
Chelsea Square, New York

PRESENTED BY
Soc'y for Promoting Religion and Learning

THE DOCTRINES

AND

DISCIPLINE

OF THE

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH

1922

GILBERT T. ROWE, Book Editor
CURTIS B. HALEY, Assistant

Nashville, Tenn.; Dallas, Tex.; Richmond, Va.
Publishing House Methodist Episcopal Church, South
Lamar & Barton, Agents
1923

EDITORIAL NOTE.

EDITED in conformity with the following direction of the General Conference of 1922:

"That a committee composed of the Book Editor, Bishop Collins Denny, F. S. Parker, R. O. Randle, and F. J. Prettyman shall be authorized and directed to edit the next Discipline and issue it in the best form and arrangement upon which they may agree."

287.65
M56
73412

YANKEE NEW YORK

COPYRIGHT, 1922,
BY
LAMAR & BARTON.

YANKEE NEW YORK

TO THE MEMBERS

OF THE

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

WE esteem it our duty and privilege most earnestly to recommend to *you*, as members of our Church, our FORM OF DISCIPLINE, which has been founded on the experience of a long series of years.

We wish to see this little publication in the house of every Methodist; and the more so, as it contains the Articles of Religion maintained more or less, in part or in whole, by every reformed Church in the world.

Far from wishing you to be ignorant of any of our doctrines, or any part of our discipline, we desire you to read, mark, learn, and inwardly digest the whole. You ought, next to the Word of God, to procure the articles and canons of the Church to which you belong.

We remain your very affectionate brethren and pastors, who labor night and day, both in public and in private, for your good.

EUGENE R. HENDRIX,
WARREN A. CANDLER,
JAMES ATKINS,
COLLINS DENNY,
JOHN C. KILGO,
WILLIAM B. MURRAH,
RICHARD G. WATERHOUSE,
EDWIN D. MOUZON,
JOHN M. MOORE,
WILLIAM F. MCMURRY,
URBAN V. W. DARLINGTON,
HORACE M. DU BOSE,
WILLIAM N. AINSWORTH,
JAMES CANNON, JR.,
WILLIAM B. BEAUCHAMP,
JAMES E. DICKEY,
SAM R. HAY,
HOYT M. DOBBS,
HIRAM A. BOAZ.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORICAL STATEMENT, GENERAL RULES, AND ARTICLES OF RELIGION.

PAGE.

SEC. 1. Origin of Methodism..... 13
SEC. 2. The General Rules..... 14
SEC. 3. The Articles of Religion..... 17

CHAPTER II.

THE CONFERENCES.

SEC. 1. Of the General Conference..... 29
SEC. 2. Of the Annual Conferences..... 33
SEC. 3. Of the Mission Annual Conference..... 45
SEC. 4. Of the Missions of the Church..... 47
SEC. 5. Of the District Conferences..... 49
SEC. 6. Of the Quarterly Conferences..... 54
SEC. 7. Of the Church Conferences..... 64

CHAPTER III.

MINISTERS AND CHURCH OFFICERS.

SEC. 1. Of the Trial of Those Who Think They Are Moved by the Holy Ghost to Preach..... 67
SEC. 2. Of the Election and Consecration of Bishops, and of Their Duty..... 68
SEC. 3. Of Presiding Elders..... 73
SEC. 4. Of Preachers in Charge..... 76
SEC. 5. Of Admitting Preachers on Trial..... 82
SEC. 6. Of Admitting Preachers into Full Connection..... 83

PAGE.

SEC. 7. Of Traveling Deacons..... 85
SEC. 8. Of Traveling Elders..... 86
SEC. 9. Of Mission Traveling Preachers..... 88
SEC. 10. Of Supernumerary Preachers..... 89
SEC. 11. Of Superannuated Preachers..... 90
SEC. 12. Of Local Preachers..... 91
SEC. 13. Of Receiving Ministers from Other Churches..... 95
SEC. 14. Of Exhorters..... 97
SEC. 15. Of Class Leaders..... 98
SEC. 16. Of Stewards..... 99
SEC. 17. Of the District Stewards' Meeting..... 102
SEC. 18. Of Trustees..... 103

CHAPTER IV.

CHURCHES AND CHURCH PROPERTY.

SEC. 1. Of Building Churches..... 106
SEC. 2. Of Building Parsonages..... 108
SEC. 3. Of the Division, Transfer, or Sale of Church Property..... 110
SEC. 4. Of Creating Liens upon Church Property. 111

CHAPTER V.

THE SUPPORT OF THE MINISTRY.

SEC. 1. Of the Support of Preachers in Charge... 115
SEC. 2. Of the Support of Presiding Elders..... 116
SEC. 3. Of the Support of Bishops..... 116

CHAPTER VI.

ADMINISTRATION OF DISCIPLINE.

SEC. 1. Of the Trial of a Bishop..... 118
SEC. 2. Of the Trial of a Traveling Preacher..... 121
SEC. 3. Of the Trial of a Probationer..... 128

PAGE.
SEC. 4. Of the Trial of a Local Preacher..... 128
SEC. 5. Of the Trial of a Member..... 132

CHAPTER VII.

APPEALS.

SEC. 1. Of the Appeal of a Traveling Preacher.... 137
SEC. 2. Of the Appeal of a Local Preacher..... 141
SEC. 3. Of the Appeal of a Member..... 143

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DEPRIVATION AND RESTORATION OF CREDENTIALS.

SEC. 1. Of the Credentials of Traveling Deacons or Elders..... 144
SEC. 2. Of the Credentials of Local Deacons or Elders..... 145

CHAPTER IX.

COMMISSION ON BUDGET.

SEC. 1. General Commission on Budget..... 146
SEC. 2. Conference Commission on Budget..... 148

CHAPTER X.

BOARD OF APPORTIONMENT..... 151

CHAPTER XI.

BOARD OF FINANCE.

SEC. 1. General Board of Finance..... 153
SEC. 2. Conference Board of Finance..... 158

CHAPTER XII.

SUNDAY SCHOOL BOARD.

SEC. 1. The General Sunday School Board..... 161
SEC. 2. The Conference Sunday School Board.... 171

PAGE.

SEC. 3. The Sunday School..... 176
SEC. 4. The Preacher in Charge..... 183
SEC. 5. The Presiding Elder..... 185

CHAPTER XIII.

EPWORTH LEAGUE BOARD.

SEC. 1. Purposes of the Epworth League..... 187
SEC. 2. The General Epworth League Board..... 188
SEC. 3. The Conference Epworth League..... 194
SEC. 4. The Annual Conference Epworth League Board..... 195

CHAPTER XIV.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

SEC. 1. General Conference Board of Education.. 199
SEC. 2. Annual Conference Board of Education... 207
SEC. 3. Classification of Educational Institutions. 210

CHAPTER XV.

TRACT AND EVANGELISTIC LITERATURE.... 212

CHAPTER XVI.

BOARD OF MISSIONS..... 215

CHAPTER XVII.

BOARD OF CHURCH EXTENSION..... 237

CHAPTER XVIII.

BOARD OF TEMPERANCE AND SOCIAL SERVICE.

SEC. 1. Of the Evil of Intemperance..... 248
SEC. 2. Commission on Temperance and Social Service..... 249
SEC. 3. Social Creed of the Churches..... 251

PAGE.

CHAPTER XIX.

GENERAL HOSPITAL BOARD.

SEC. 1. Hospital Enterprises..... 254
SEC. 2. Golden Cross Society..... 255

CHAPTER XX.

BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

SEC. 1. General Board of Lay Activities..... 258
SEC. 2. Conference Board of Lay Activities..... 259
SEC. 3. District Board of Lay Activities..... 259
SEC. 4. Circuit Board of Lay Activities..... 259
SEC. 5. Church Board of Lay Activities..... 260
SEC. 6. Duties of Lay Leaders..... 261

CHAPTER XXI.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

SEC. 1. Devises by Will or Donations..... 263
SEC. 2. Forms of Devises..... 265

CHAPTER XXII.

PUBLISHING HOUSE.

SEC. 1. Name, Managers, and Object..... 269
SEC. 2. Duties of the Publishing Agents..... 270
SEC. 3. Duties of the Book Committee..... 271
SEC. 4. General Conference Editors and Their Work..... 276
SEC. 5. Proceeds of the Publishing House..... 277
SEC. 6. Conference Membership of Agents and Editors..... 277

PAGE.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE MEMBERSHIP OF THE CHURCH.

SEC. 1. Of Receiving Members into the Church... 278
SEC. 2. Of the Children of the Church..... 279

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE MEANS OF GRACE.

SEC. 1. Of Public Worship..... 281
SEC. 2. Of Prayer Meetings..... 284
SEC. 3. Of Love Feasts..... 284
SEC. 4. Of Class Meetings..... 285

CHAPTER XXV.

THE RITUAL.

SEC. 1. The Ministration of Baptism to Infants.. 287
SEC. 2. The Ministration of Baptism to Children and Youth..... 291
SEC. 3. The Ministration of Baptism to Such as Are of Riper Years..... 293
SEC. 4. The Form of the Reception and Recognition of Children as Members..... 299
SEC. 5. The Form of the Reception and Recognition of Members..... 304
SEC. 6. The Order for the Administration of the Lord's Supper..... 307
SEC. 7. The Form of the Solemnization of Matrimony..... 316
SEC. 8. The Order of the Burial of the Dead.... 320
SEC. 9. The Form of Laying the Corner Stone of a Church..... 328
SEC. 10. The Form of the Dedication of a Church 332
SEC. 11. The Form and Manner of Ordaining Deacons..... 336

PAGE.

SEC. 12. The Form and Manner of Ordaining Elders..... 341
SEC. 13. The Form of Consecrating a Bishop..... 352

CHAPTER XXVI.

EPISCOPAL DECISIONS.

SEC. 1. Relating to the General Conference..... 363
SEC. 2. Relating to the Annual Conference..... 364
SEC. 3. Relating to the District Conference..... 368
SEC. 4. Relating to the Quarterly Conference.... 370
SEC. 5. Relating to Bishops..... 372
SEC. 6. Relating to Traveling Preachers..... 373
SEC. 7. Relating to Supernumeraries..... 375
SEC. 8. Relating to Superannuates..... 375
SEC. 9. Relating to Local Preachers..... 378
SEC. 10. Relating to Class Leaders, Stewards, and Trustees..... 379
SEC. 11. Relating to Sunday Schools and Epworth Leagues..... 382
SEC. 12. Relating to Investigations..... 383
SEC. 13. Relating to Trials..... 385
SEC. 14. Relating to Appeals..... 393
SEC. 15. Relating to Credentials..... 394
SEC. 16. Relating to Missions..... 395
SEC. 17. Relating to Education..... 397
SEC. 18. Relating to Board of Reference..... 397

CHAPTER XXVII.

COURSES OF STUDY.

SEC. 1. Educational Requirements..... 399
SEC. 2. Course of Study for Traveling Preachers. 400
SEC. 3. Course of Study for Local Preachers..... 403
SEC. 4. Course of Study for Spanish-Speaking Preachers..... 404

PAGE.

SEC. 5. Course of Study for Brazilian Preachers . . 407
SEC. 6. Course of Study for Preachers of the Indian Mission 409
SEC. 7. Course of Study for Preachers of the Korea Conference 410

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ADDRESS ON WORLDLINESS 415

CHAPTER XXIX.

BOUNDARIES.

SEC. 1. Of the Annual Conferences 419
SEC. 2. Of Missions 430

CHAPTER XXX.

BISHOPS, GENERAL OFFICERS, BOARDS, COMMISSIONS, AND COMMITTEES 432

INDEX 445

DOCTRINES AND DISCIPLINE.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORICAL STATEMENT, GENERAL RULES, AND ARTICLES OF RELIGION.

SECTION I.

ORIGIN OF METHODISM.

¶1. In the latter end of the year 1739, eight or ten persons came to Mr. Wesley in London, who appeared to be deeply convinced of sin, and earnestly groaning for redemption. They desired (as did two or three more the next day) that he would spend some time with them in prayer, and advise them how to flee from the wrath to come; which they saw continually hanging over their heads. That they might have more time for this great work, he appointed a day when they might all come together, which from thenceforward they did every week, namely, on *Thursday*, in the evening. To these, and as many more as desired to join with them (for their number increased daily), he gave those advices from time to time which he judged most needful for them; and they always concluded their meeting with prayer suited to their several necessities.

¶2. This was the rise of the UNITED SOCIETY, first in *Europe*, and then in *America*. Such a society is no other than "*a company of men* having the form and seeking the power of *godliness, united in order to pray together, to receive the word of exhortation, and to watch over one another in love, that they may help each other to work out their salvation.*"

SECTION II.

THE GENERAL RULES.

¶3. There is only one condition previously required of those who desire admission into these societies, a "desire to flee from the wrath to come, and to be saved from their sins." But wherever this is really fixed in the soul, it will be shown by its fruits.

It is therefore expected of all who continue therein that they should continue to evidence their desire of salvation,

First, By doing no harm, by avoiding evil of every kind, especially that which is most generally practiced: such as,

The taking of the name of God in vain;

The profaning the day of the Lord, either by doing ordinary work therein, or by buying or selling;

Drunkenness, or drinking spirituous liquors unless in cases of necessity;

Fighting, quarreling, brawling; brother *going to law* with brother; returning evil for evil, or railing for railing; the *using many words* in buying or selling;

The *buying or selling goods that have not paid the duty;*

The *giving or taking things on usury, i. e.,* unlawful interest;

Uncharitable or *unprofitable* conversation, particularly speaking evil of magistrates or ministers;

Doing to others as we would not they should do unto us;

Doing what we know is not for the glory of God: as,

The *putting on of gold and costly apparel;*

The *taking such diversions* as cannot be used in the name of the Lord Jesus;

The *singing* those *songs,* or *reading* those *books,* which do not tend to the knowledge or love of God;

Softness or needless self-indulgence;

Laying up treasures upon earth;

Borrowing without a probability of paying, or taking up goods without a probability of paying for them.

¶4. It is expected of all who continue in these societies that they should continue to evidence their desire of salvation,

Secondly, By doing good, by being in every

kind merciful after their power, as they have opportunity, doing good of every possible sort, and, as far as possible, to all men:

To their bodies, of the ability which God giveth, by giving food to the hungry, by clothing the naked, by visiting or helping them that are sick or in prison;

To their souls, by instructing, reproving, or exhorting all we have any intercourse with; trampling under foot that enthusiastic doctrine that "we are not to do good unless *our hearts be free* to it."

By doing good, especially to them that are of the household of faith, or groaning so to be; employing them preferably to others, buying one of another, helping each other in business; and so much the more because the world will love its own, and them *only*.

By all possible *diligence and frugality*, that the gospel be not blamed.

By running with patience the race which is set before them, *denying themselves, and taking up their cross daily;* submitting to bear the reproach of Christ, to be as the filth and offscouring of the world; and looking that men should say *all manner of evil of them falsely for the Lord's sake.*

¶5. It is expected of all who desire to continue in these societies that they should continue to evidence their desire of salvation,

Thirdly, By attending upon all the ordinances of God: such are,

The public worship of God;

The ministry of the word, either read or expounded;

The Supper of the Lord;

Family and private prayer;

Searching the Scriptures; and

Fasting or abstinence.

¶6. These are the General Rules of our societies; all of which we are taught of God to observe, even in his written word, which is the only rule, and the sufficient rule, both of our faith and practice. *And all these we know his Spirit writes on truly awakened hearts.* If there be any among us who observe them not, who habitually break any of them, let it be known unto them who watch over that soul, as they who must give an account. We will admonish him of the error of his ways; we will bear with him for a season; but if then he repent not, he hath no more place among us; we have delivered our own souls.

SECTION III.

ARTICLES OF RELIGION.

I. *Of Faith in the Holy Trinity.*

¶7. There is but one living and true God, everlasting, without body or parts; of infinite

power, wisdom, and goodness; the Maker and Preserver of all things, both visible and invisible. And in unity of this Godhead, there are three persons of one substance, power, and eternity; the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

II. *Of the Word, or Son of God, who was made very Man.*

¶8. The Son, who is the Word of the Father, the very and eternal God, of one substance with the Father, took man's nature in the womb of the blessed Virgin; so that two whole and perfect natures, that is to say, the Godhead and manhood, were joined together in one person, never to be divided, whereof is one Christ, very God and very man, who truly suffered, was crucified, dead, and buried, to reconcile his Father to us, and to be a sacrifice, not only for original guilt, but also for actual sins of men.

III. *Of the Resurrection of Christ.*

¶9. Christ did truly rise again from the dead, and took again his body, with all things appertaining to the perfection of man's nature, wherewith he ascended into heaven, and there sitteth until he return to judge all men at the last day.

IV. *Of the Holy Ghost.*

¶10. The Holy Ghost, proceeding from the Father and the Son, is of one substance, maj-

esty, and glory, with the Father and the Son, very and eternal God.

V. *Of the Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures for Salvation.*

¶11. Holy Scripture containeth all things necessary to salvation; so that whatsoever is not read therein, nor may be proved thereby, is not to be required of any man, that it should be believed as an article of the faith, or be thought requisite or necessary to salvation. In the name of the Holy Scripture, we do understand those canonical books of the Old and New Testament, of whose authority was never any doubt in the Church.

Of the Names of the Canonical Books.—Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, The First Book of Samuel, The Second Book of Samuel, The First Book of Kings, The Second Book of Kings, The First Book of Chronicles, The Second Book of Chronicles, The Book of Ezra, The Book of Nehemiah, The Book of Esther, The Book of Job, The Psalms, The Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher, Cantica, or Songs of Solomon, Four Prophets the greater, Twelve Prophets the less.

All the Books of the New Testament, as they are commonly received, we do receive and account canonical.

VI. *Of the Old Testament.*

¶12. The Old Testament is not contrary to the New; for both in the Old and New Testament everlasting life is offered to mankind by Christ, who is the only Mediator between God and man, being both God and man. Wherefore they are not to be heard, who feign that the old fathers did look only for transitory promises. Although the law given from God by Moses, as touching ceremonies and rites, doth not bind Christians, nor ought the civil precepts thereof of necessity to be received in any commonwealth; yet, notwithstanding, no Christian whatsoever is free from the obedience of the commandments which are called moral.

VII. *Of Original or Birth Sin.*

¶13. Original sin standeth not in the following of Adam (as the Pelagians do vainly talk), but it is the corruption of the nature of every man, that naturally is engendered of the offspring of Adam, whereby man is very far gone from original righteousness, and of his own nature inclined to evil, and that continually.

VIII. *Of Free-Will.*

¶14. The condition of man after the fall of Adam is such, that he cannot turn and prepare himself by his own natural strength and works

to faith, and calling upon God; wherefore we have no power to do good works, pleasant and acceptable to God, without the grace of God by Christ preventing us, that we may have a good will, and working with us, when we have that good will.

IX. *Of the Justification of Man.*

¶15. We are accounted righteous before God, only for the merit of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, by faith, and not for our own works or deservings; wherefore, that we are justified by faith only, is a most wholesome doctrine, and very full of comfort.

X. *Of Good Works.*

¶16. Although good works, which are the fruits of faith, and follow after justification, cannot put away our sins, and endure the severity of God's judgment; yet are they pleasing and acceptable to God in Christ, and spring out of a true and lively faith, insomuch that by them a lively faith may be as evidently known, as a tree discerned by its fruit.

XI. *Of Works of Supererogation.*

¶17. Voluntary works, besides, over and above God's commandments, which they call works of supererogation, cannot be taught without arrogancy and impiety. For by them

men do declare, That they do not only render unto God as much as they are bound to do, but that they do more for his sake than of bounden duty is required: whereas Christ saith plainly, When ye have done all that is commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants.

XII. *Of Sin after Justification.*

¶18. Not every sin, willingly committed after justification, is the sin against the Holy Ghost, and unpardonable. Wherefore the grant of repentance is not to be denied to such as fall into sin after justification: after we have received the Holy Ghost, we may depart from grace given, and fall into sin, and by the grace of God rise again, and amend our lives. And therefore they are to be condemned who say they can no more sin as long as they live here, or deny the place of forgiveness to such as truly repent.

XIII. *Of the Church.*

¶19. The visible Church of Christ is a congregation of faithful men, in the which the pure word of God is preached, and the sacraments duly administered according to Christ's ordinance, in all those things that of necessity are requisite to the same.

XIV. *Of Purgatory.*

¶20. The Romish doctrine concerning purgatory, pardons, worshipping, and adoration, as well of images as of relics, and also invocation of saints, is a fond thing vainly invented, and grounded upon no warrant of Scripture, but repugnant to the word of God.

XV. *Of speaking in the Congregation in such a Tongue as the People understand.*

¶21. It is a thing plainly repugnant to the word of God, and the custom of the Primitive Church, to have public prayer in the Church, or to minister the sacraments in a tongue not understood by the people.

XVI. *Of the Sacraments.*

¶22. Sacraments ordained of Christ, are not only badges or tokens of Christian men's profession; but rather they are certain signs of grace, and God's good will towards us, by the which he doth work invisibly in us, and doth not only quicken, but also strengthen and confirm our faith in him.

There are two sacraments ordained of Christ our Lord in the Gospel; that is to say, Baptism and the Supper of the Lord.

Those five commonly called sacraments; that is to say, Confirmation, Penance, Orders, Matri-

mony, and extreme Unction, are not to be counted for Sacraments of the Gospel, being such as have partly grown out of the corrupt following of the apostles, and partly are states of life allowed in the Scriptures, but yet have not the like nature of Baptism and the Lord's Supper, because they have not any visible sign or ceremony ordained of God.

The sacraments were not ordained of Christ to be gazed upon, or to be carried about; but that we should duly use them. And in such only as worthily receive the same, they have a wholesome effect or operation; but they that receive them unworthily, purchase to themselves condemnation, as St. Paul saith.

XVII. *Of Baptism.*

¶23. Baptism is not only a sign of profession, and mark of difference, whereby Christians are distinguished from others that are not baptized; but it is also a sign of regeneration, or the new birth. The baptism of young children is to be retained in the Church.

XVIII. *Of the Lord's Supper.*

¶24. The Supper of the Lord is not only a sign of the love that Christians ought to have among themselves one to another, but rather is a sacrament of our redemption by Christ's death: insomuch, that to such as rightly, wor-

thily, and with faith receive the same, the bread which we break is a partaking of the body of Christ; and likewise the cup of blessing is a partaking of the blood of Christ.

Transubstantiation, or the change of the substance of bread and wine in the Supper of the Lord, cannot be proved by Holy Writ; but is repugnant to the plain words of Scripture, overthroweth the nature of a sacrament, and hath given occasion to many superstitions.

The body of Christ is given, taken, and eaten in the Supper, only after an heavenly and spiritual manner. And the mean whereby the body of Christ is received and eaten in the Supper, is faith.

The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was not by Christ's ordinance reserved, carried about, lifted up, or worshipped.

XIX. *Of both Kinds.*

¶25. The cup of the Lord is not to be denied to the lay-people; for both the parts of the Lord's Supper, by Christ's ordinance and commandment, ought to be administered to all Christians alike.

XX. *Of the One Oblation of Christ, finished upon the Cross.*

¶26. The offering of Christ once made, is that perfect redemption, propitiation, and satisfac-

tion for all the sins of the whole world, both original and actual; and there is none other satisfaction for sin but that alone. Wherefore, the sacrifice of masses, in the which it is commonly said that the priest doth offer Christ for the quick and the dead, to have remission of pain or guilt, is a blasphemous fable, and dangerous deceit.

XXI. *Of the Marriage of Ministers.*

¶27. The ministers of Christ are not commanded by God's law either to vow the estate of single life, or to abstain from marriage; therefore it is lawful for them, as for all other Christians, to marry at their own discretion, as they shall judge the same to serve best to godliness.

XXII. *Of the Rites and Ceremonies of Churches.*

¶28. It is not necessary that rites and ceremonies should in all places be the same, or exactly alike; for they have been always different, and may be changed according to the diversity of countries, times, and men's manners, so that nothing be ordained against God's word. Whosoever, through his private judgment, willingly and purposely doth openly break the rites and ceremonies of the Church to which he belongs, which are not repugnant to the word of God, and are ordained and approved by

common authority, ought to be rebuked openly, that others may fear to do the like, as one that offendeth against the common order of the Church, and woundeth the consciences of weak brethren.

Every particular Church may ordain, change, or abolish rites and ceremonies, so that all things may be done to edification.

XXIII. *Of the Rulers of the United States of America.*

¶29. The president, the congress, the general assemblies, the governors, and the councils of state, *as the delegates of the people*, are the rulers of the United States of America, according to the division of power made to them by the constitution of the United States, and by the constitutions of their respective states. And the said states are a sovereign and independent nation, and ought not to be subject to any foreign jurisdiction.[1]

XXIV. *Of Christian Men's Goods.*

¶30. The riches and goods of Christians are

[1]The Twenty-Third Article of Religion in the Disciplines of all our Churches in foreign lands shall read:

"*XXIII. Of the Duty of Christians to the Civil Authority.*

"It is the duty of all Christians, and especially of all Christian ministers, to observe and obey the laws and commands of the governing or supreme authority of the country of which they are citizens or subjects, or in which they reside, and to use all laudable means to encourage and enjoin obedience to the powers that be."

not common as touching the right, title, and possession of the same, as some do falsely boast. Notwithstanding, every man ought, of such things as he possesseth, liberally to give alms to the poor according to his ability.

XXV. *Of a Christian Man's Oath.*

¶31. As we confess that vain and rash swearing is forbidden Christian men by our Lord Jesus Christ and James his apostle; so we judge that the Christian religion doth not prohibit, but that a man may swear when the magistrate requireth, in a cause of faith and charity, so it be done according to the prophet's teaching, in justice, judgment, and truth.

THE TEXT OF THE ARTICLES OF RELIGION.

I HEREBY certify that the text of the Articles of Religion contained in this edition of the Discipline has been compared by me with the standard text, and has been found to be in agreement therewith.

GILBERT T. ROWE,
Book Editor.

NASHVILLE, TENN., June 15, 1922.

CHAPTER II.

THE CONFERENCES.

SECTION I.

OF THE GENERAL CONFERENCE.

Question. Who shall compose the General Conference, and what are the regulations and powers belonging to it?

¶32. *Ans.* 1. The General Conference shall be composed of *one* clerical member for every *forty-eight* members of each Annual Conference, and an equal number of lay members. Of the lay members from an Annual Conference, one may be a local preacher.

¶33. *Ans.* 2. The clerical representatives shall be elected by the clerical members of the Annual Conference: *provided,* that such representatives shall have been traveling preachers at least four calendar years next preceding their election (¶635), and are in full connection with an Annual Conference when elected, and also at the time of holding the General Conference. The lay representatives shall be elected by the lay members of the Annual Conference: *provided,* that such representatives be twenty-five years of age, and shall have been members of our

Church for at least six calendar years next preceding the time of their election, and also at the time of holding the General Conference.

¶34. *Ans.* 3. An Annual Conference, entitled under the second Restrictive Rule to one ministerial delegate, shall not be denied the privilege of one lay delegate, and he may be a local preacher.

¶35. *Ans.* 4. The ministers and lay members shall deliberate in one body; but upon a call of one-fifth of the members of the Conference, the lay and clerical members shall vote separately, and no measure shall be passed without the concurrence of a majority of both classes of representatives. (¶630.)

¶36. *Ans.* 5. The General Conference shall meet in the month of April or May, once in four years perpetually, in such place or places as shall be fixed on by the General Conference from time to time.

¶37. *Ans.* 6. The Bishops, or a majority of the Annual Conferences, shall have authority to call a General Conference at any time, if they judge it necessary.

¶38. *Ans.* 7. When a General Conference is called, it shall be constituted of the delegates elected to the preceding General Conference, except when an Annual Conference shall prefer to have a new election. The place of holding a called session of the General Conference shall

be that fixed on by the preceding General Conference.

¶39. *Ans.* 8. The Bishops shall have authority, when they judge it necessary, to change the place appointed for the meeting of the General Conference.

¶40. *Ans.* 9. At all times, when the General Conference is met, it shall take a majority of the representatives of all the Annual Conferences to make a quorum for transacting business.

¶41. *Ans.* 10. One of the General Superintendents shall preside in the General Conference; but in case no General Superintendent be present, the General Conference shall choose a president *pro tempore*.

¶42. *Ans.* 11. The General Conference shall have full powers to make rules and regulations for our Church, under the following limitations and restrictions, viz. (¶631):

(1) The General Conference shall not revoke, alter, or change our Articles of Religion, or establish any new standards or rule of doctrine contrary to our present existing and established standards of doctrine.

(2) They shall not allow of more than one representative for every eighteen members of the Annual Conference, nor allow of a less number than one for every sixty: *provided, nevertheless,* that when there shall be in any

Annual Conference a fraction of two-thirds the number which shall be fixed for the ratio of representation, such Annual Conference shall be entitled to an additional delegate for such fraction: *and provided,* also, that no Conference shall be denied the privilege of two delegates, one clerical and one lay.

(3) They shall not change or alter any part or rule of our government, so as to do away episcopacy, or destroy the plan of our itinerant general superintendency.

(4) They shall not revoke or change the General Rules of the United Societies.

(5) They shall not do away the privileges of our ministers or preachers of trial by a committee and of an appeal; neither shall they do away the privileges of our members of trial before the Church, or by a committee, and of an appeal.

(6) They shall not appropriate the produce of the Publishing House to any purpose other than for the benefit of the traveling, supernumerary, superannuated, and worn-out preachers, their wives, widows, and children.

¶43. *Provided, nevertheless,* that upon the concurrent recommendation of three-fourths of all the members of the several Annual Conferences, who shall be present and vote on such recommendation, then a majority of two-thirds of the General Conference succeeding shall suf-

fice to alter any of the above restrictions, excepting the first article, which may be altered upon the joint recommendation of all the Annual Conferences by a majority of two-thirds of the General Conference succeeding; and also, whenever such alteration or alterations shall have been first recommended by two-thirds of the General Conference, so soon as three-fourths of the members of all the Annual Conferences shall have concurred as aforesaid, such alteration or alterations shall take effect: *provided,* that when any rule or regulation is adopted by the General Conference which, in the opinion of the Bishops, is unconstitutional, the Bishops may present to the Conference which passed said rule or regulation their objections thereto, with their reasons, in writing (¶632); and if then the General Conference shall, by a two-thirds vote, adhere to its action on said rule or regulation, it shall then take the course prescribed for altering a Restrictive Rule, and if thus passed upon affirmatively, the Bishops shall announce that such rule or regulation takes effect from that time.

SECTION II.

OF THE ANNUAL CONFERENCES.

Question 1. Who shall compose an Annual Conference, and what are the regulations and powers belonging to it?

¶44. *Ans.* 1. All the traveling preachers in full connection with it (¶¶633, 634, 636, 695), and eight lay representatives—one of whom may be a local preacher—from each Presiding Elder's District. (¶¶638, 655.)

¶45. *Ans.* 2. The lay members shall be chosen annually by the District Conferences: *provided*, that no one shall be a representative who is not twenty-five years of age, and who has not been for six years, next preceding his election, a member of the Church. (¶655.)

¶46. *Ans.* 3. The lay members shall participate in all the business of the Conference, except such as involves ministerial character. (¶640.)

¶47. *Ans.* 4. It shall be the duty of all the members of the Conference, unless providentially hindered, to attend its sessions. All the preachers on trial, and those to be admitted on trial, shall also attend the sessions, but they shall not vote on any question, nor speak, unless by consent of the Conference.

Ques. 2. Who shall determine the number and boundaries of the Annual Conferences?

¶48. *Ans.* The General Conference (¶¶632, 633, 638.)

Ques. 3. Who shall appoint the times of holding the Annual Conferences?

¶49. *Ans.* The Bishops; but they shall allow every Annual Conference to sit a week at least.

Ques. 4. Who shall appoint the places of holding the Annual Conferences?

¶50. *Ans.* Each Annual Conference shall appoint the place of its own sitting; but should it become necessary, from any unforeseen cause, to change the place after it has been fixed by the Conference, a majority of the Presiding Elders, with the consent of the Bishop who is to preside, shall have power to make such change.

Ques. 5. Who shall preside in the Annual Conferences?

¶51. *Ans.* The Bishops. In the absence of a Bishop, the Conference shall elect the President by ballot, without debate, from among the traveling elders. The President thus elected shall discharge all the duties of a Bishop except ordination. (¶641.)

Ques. 6. What is the method of proceeding in an Annual Conference?

¶52. *Ans.* The following questions shall be asked (¶647):

I. As to Probationers.

1. Who are admitted on trial?
2. Who else is in the class of the first year?
3. Who remain on trial?
4. Who else is in the class of the second year?
5. Who are discontinued?

II. As to Conference Membership.

6. Who are admitted into full connection? (¶¶684-686.)

7. Who else is in the class of the third year?
8. Who are readmitted?
9. Who are received by transfer from other Conferences? (¶¶638, 639.)
10. Who are received from other Churches as traveling preachers?
11. Who are located this year?
12. Who have withdrawn or been expelled?
13. Who are transferred to other Conferences? (¶¶637, 638.)
14. What preachers have died during the year?

III. As to Orders.

15. Who are the deacons of one year?
16. Who else is in the class of the fourth year?
17. What traveling preachers and what local preachers have been elected deacons? (¶¶640, 655.)
18. What traveling preachers and what local preachers have been ordained deacons? (¶706.)
19. What traveling preachers and what local preachers have been elected elders? (¶¶640, 665, 687, 706.)
20. What traveling preachers and what local preachers have been ordained elders? (¶706.)

IV. As to Conference Relations.

21. Are all the preachers blameless in their life and official administration? (¶637.)
22. Who are supernumerary? (¶¶688-690.)
23. Who are superannuated? (¶¶696-700.)

V. As to Statistics.

24. What is the number of districts, of pastoral charges, and of societies in this Conference?
25. How many have been licensed to preach, and what is the number of local preachers and of members? (¶¶634, 648, 649.)
26. How many adults and how many infants have been baptized during the year? (¶649.)
27. What is the number of Epworth Leagues and of Epworth League members?
28. What is the number of Sunday schools, of Sunday school officers and teachers, and of Sunday school scholars enrolled during the year?
29. What is the number of Woman's Missionary Societies, and what is the number of members of the same?
30. What are the educational statistics? (¶¶781-783.)
31. What are the orphanage statistics?
32. What are the hospital statistics?

VI. As to Finances.

33. What has been contributed for the following causes: Foreign Missions? Home and Conference Missions? Church Extension? Education? The American Bible Society? General Conference expense? By the Woman's Missionary Societies?

34. What has been contributed for the support of the ministry? For Bishops? For Presiding Elders? For preachers in charge? For Conference claimants? For Superannuate Endowment Fund?

35. What is the grand total contributed for all purposes from all sources in this Conference this year?

VII. As to Church Property.

36. What is the number of houses of worship? their value? and the amount of indebtedness thereon?

37. What is the number of parsonages? their value? and the amount of indebtedness thereon?

38. What amount of insurance is carried on church property, and what amount has been paid out in premiums?

39. How many churches and parsonages have been damaged or destroyed during the year? What is the amount of damage, and what has been collected thereon?

40. What is the number of superannuate homes, and what is their value?

VIII. Miscellaneous Questions.

41. Who is elected Conference Lay Leader?

42. Where shall the next session of the Conference be held?

43. Where are the preachers stationed this year? (¶676.)

Ques. 7. What method is recommended in the examination of the life and official administration of the preachers?

¶53. *Ans.* 1. The Conference shall proceed with open doors unless, by vote, it order otherwise.

¶54. *Ans.* 2. Let the name of every preacher be called, and let his Presiding Elder, or some other member of the Conference, state whether or not there be any complaint against him; and if there be none, the President shall, without vote, declare his character passed. (¶¶637, 638.)

¶55. *Ans.* 3. If there be a complaint, and the preacher have been advised of it, let it be stated to the Conference, and let the accused have the privilege of replying. He shall then retire, and the Conference shall determine by vote whether his character shall pass.

¶56. *Ans.* 4. If a trial be necessary, it shall be conducted according to the provisions of Chapter VI., Section II.

¶57. *Ans.* 5. But if the complaint be wholly on account of habitual failure in official administration, and any member of the Conference object to the passage of his character, wholly on this account, the question, "Shall his character pass?" shall be put on this point alone. And if a majority of the Conference refuse to pass his character because he is not blameless in official administration, the Conference shall grant him an honorable location; but the Conference shall not proceed under this provision of the Discipline unless the preacher complained of be present, or shall have had notice of the complaint: *provided, nevertheless,* if the delinquent preacher desire to be tried another year (making suitable acknowledgments), and promise, if tried another year, to come up to the measure of his duty in these respects, the Conference may employ him another year, and upon the issues of that year shall depend his restoration or absolute location: *provided, further,* that no preacher shall be located at his own request unless he be present, or his written request, signed by himself, be presented to the Conference.

¶58. *Ans.* 6. The names of any who may be expelled or suspended, or have withdrawn from the Church, shall be stated in the Minutes.

¶59. *Ans.* 7. The Conference may recom-

mend the restoration of credentials, or restore them, according to ¶331.

Ques. 8. What other business shall be done in the Annual Conferences?

¶60. *Ans.* 1. Let every Annual Conference hear the appeal of a local preacher.

¶61. *Ans.* 2. Let every Annual Conference organize a Conference Board of Education (¶¶645, 646) and inquire into the state and character of all institutions of learning that may be under its care, and the best means of promoting their interests, and, if necessary, of increasing their number: *provided,* that no new institution shall be established or existing institution be taken under the care of the Church without first being adopted by the Annual Conference on the recommendation of the Conference Board of Education, after counsel with the General Secretary of Education (¶¶779, 780, 782): and *provided, further,* that no new college or university or theological school shall be established, nor existing one adopted, without the concurrent recommendation of the General Conference Board of Education: *provided,* that this does not apply to any institution that may be established or used by the Educational Commission ordered by the General Conference. (See ¶¶339, 355, 378, 459, 491, 515, 527.)

¶62. *Ans.* 3. Let every Annual Conference

take account of all the church buildings, parsonages, and other church property within its bounds, and see that the same be legally secured to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, according to the provisions of the Discipline. (See ¶¶240, 241, 244, 245.)

¶63. *Ans.* 4. Let every Annual Conference examine the records of the District Conferences.

¶64. *Ans.* 5. Let every Annual Conference at the beginning of each quadrennium appoint committees of examination for the courses of study prescribed by the Bishops for candidates for admission and for Conference undergraduates. (¶¶642, 643, 707.) The committees shall hold office for four years, and shall discharge faithfully their duties in accordance with the regulations in ¶¶788, 789.

¶65. *Ans.* 6. Let every Annual Conference have a record of its proceedings, kept by a Secretary chosen for that purpose. The records shall be signed by the President and the Secretary, and a bound copy, written or printed, shall be sent to the General Conference, at its next ensuing session.

¶66. *Ans.* 7. The Secretary of every Annual Conference shall forward to the Book Editor, at the Publishing House, full and correct answers to the foregoing Annual Conference questions, for insertion in the General Minutes. (¶647.)

¶67. *Ans.* 8. Let every Annual Conference

carefully inquire into the state and character of the Sunday school work in its bounds, and the best means of improving and promoting its interests, giving ample time during the session for their consideration.

¶68. *Ans.* 9. Let every Annual Conference, at its first session after each General Conference, appoint a Quadrennial Committee on Admissions, who shall inquire into the character and adaptation to the itinerancy of all applicants for admission on trial, admission into full connection, readmission, and admission from other Churches. If this committee report adversely on any case, a vote of two-thirds of the members present and voting shall be requisite to grant the application. But so long as the General Board of Missions shall make appropriations to the support of native preachers in Mission Conferences in foreign fields, committees of admission shall be nominated by the General Board, subject to appointment by the President of the Conference.

¶69. *Ans.* 10. Let every Annual Conference appoint a Committee on Conference Relations, to consist of not less than seven members, to which committee all applications for the supernumerary and superannuate relations shall be referred. (See ¶¶190, 193.)

¶70. *Ans.* 11. Let every Annual Conference, at its first session after each General Conference,

appoint a Bible Society Board, to consist of one member from each Presiding Elder's District, and to continue in office four years.

¶71. *Ans.* 12. Let every Annual Conference, at its first session after each General Conference, appoint a Board of Christian Literature, to consist of not less than one member from each Presiding Elder's District and to continue in office four years. To this Board shall be referred all matters relating to the publication and distribution of current religious literature. This Board shall hold an anniversary at some time during the period of the Annual Conference, and shall prepare a program therefor.

¶72. *Ans.* 13. For the better instruction of our members and for the promotion of all Annual Conference enterprises, as well as the general work of the Church, let Conference organs be maintained by groups of Annual Conferences, or by a single Annual Conference where conditions require it, and, when necessary, let assessments be made for the support of these organs. By means of the budget plan, or in some other practical way, let each Church put the Conference organ into every Methodist home. Let the circulation of Church periodicals and the distribution of Christian literature be diligently and faithfully promoted by pastors and official members. Let each pastor report, for insertion in the Conference

statistics, the number of Methodist families in his charge and the number of Conference organs and general organs taken, and the amount raised for the circulation of these organs.

SECTION III.

OF THE MISSION ANNUAL CONFERENCE.

Question 1. What directions are given concerning the Mission Annual Conference?

¶73. *Ans.* 1. In Mission fields of the Church, when the work becomes sufficiently advanced and developed, the General Conference may direct the organization of a Mission Annual Conference.

¶74. *Ans.* 2. The Mission Annual Conference shall be composed (1) of all the missionaries employed by the Board of Missions and under appointment of the Bishop in charge of the Mission, (2) of all the Mission traveling preachers, (3) of lay members, the number of whom and the mode of their appointment each Mission Conference shall determine for itself, it being understood that local preachers may be lay delegates.

¶75. *Ans.* 3. It shall be the duty of the Mission Annual Conference to inquire into the condition of the work concerning the spiritual state, missions, self-support, Sunday schools, Epworth Leagues, Church Extension, and all other

matters pertaining to Church life and activity, constituting for the purpose committees and permanent Boards as may be deemed necessary.

¶76. *Ans.* 4. In each Mission Annual Conference there shall be a Committee of Finance composed of the District Superintendents and the Mission Treasurer. This committee shall have charge of the administration of the funds of the Mission in harmony with the plans of the Board of Missions and of the Episcopal supervision.

¶77. *Ans.* 5. The Mission Annual Conference shall have power:

(1) To admit applicants on trial and into full connection as Mission traveling preachers, provided they fulfill the established requirements for such relationship. It shall also have power to discontinue, locate, or superannuate Mission traveling preachers by the same methods and for the same reasons that the Discipline requires in the case of members of an Annual Conference.

(2) To elect suitable persons to deacon's and elder's orders in harmony with the requirements of the Discipline.

(3) To license proper and duly recommended persons to preach, to pass annually upon the character and official administration of all the Mission traveling preachers and the local preachers who reside within the bounds of the

Mission, and to renew their licenses on application. (¶702.)

¶78. *Ans.* 6. A Bishop, or, in his absence, one of the Superintendents chosen by ballot, shall preside in the Mission Annual Conference.

¶79. *Ans.* 7. The Bishop shall appoint the time of holding the Mission Annual Conference.

¶80. *Ans.* 8. Each Mission Annual Conference shall appoint the place of its own sitting; but should it become necessary to change this place after it has been fixed by the Conference, the Superintendents, with the consent of the Bishop in charge, shall have power to make such change.

¶81. *Ans.* 9. The Mission Annual Conference shall examine the records of the Quarterly Conferences.

¶82. *Ans.* 10. At the session next preceding the General Conference the Mission Annual Conference shall elect to the General Conference one clerical delegate, who shall be a member of some Annual Conference, and have voice and vote in the General Conference.

SECTION IV.

OF THE MISSIONS OF THE CHURCH.

Question. What directions are given concerning Missions?

¶83. *Ans.* 1. In foreign fields and in sections

of the Church at home where on account of race or language it may seem desirable, work that is under the care of the Board of Missions and is not sufficiently advanced to be erected into an Annual Conference may be organized as a Mission.

¶84. *Ans.* 2. The Mission shall meet annually, and shall be composed of all regularly appointed missionaries and native preachers, with lay members, the number of whom and the mode of their appointment each Mission shall determine for itself.

¶85. *Ans.* 3. A Bishop, or, in his absence, one of the Superintendents chosen by ballot by the Mission, shall preside in the annual meeting. This meeting shall exercise in a general way the functions of a District Conference. It shall have power to license suitable persons to preach and to pass upon the character of preachers not members of an Annual Conference, and to recommend them, when properly prepared, for ordination as deacons and elders. The Bishop or President shall at the annual meeting assign the missionaries and native workers to the several charges for the ensuing year: *provided*, that no missionary shall be transferred to or from a Mission without previous consultation with the Board of Missions.

¶86. *Ans.* 4. The work of a Mission shall be divided, when necessary, into districts, over

each of which a missionary shall be placed as Superintendent. It shall be the duty of the Superintendent, in the absence of a Bishop, to take general supervision of the work in his district with all its interests, and to report the state of that work and its needs to the Bishop in charge and to the Board of Missions.

¶87. *Ans.* 5. For the consideration of financial and other matters relative to the policies of the Board of Missions, and the work of the missionaries, the missionaries of each Mission field shall hold an annual Missionaries' Meeting and report their proceedings to the Board of Missions. In the absence of a Bishop one of the missionaries shall be elected by ballot to preside.

¶88. *Ans.* 6. At the annual meeting next preceding the General Conference the Mission shall elect to the General Conference one clerical delegate, who shall be a member of an Annual Conference: *provided*, that while he is not entitled to a vote, he shall be accorded the privileges of the floor.

SECTION V.

OF THE DISTRICT CONFERENCES.

Question. What directions are given concerning the District Conferences?

¶89. *Ans.* 1. A District Conference shall be held annually in each Presiding Elder's District.

The time shall be fixed by the Presiding Elder, and the place by the Conference; but should it become necessary to change the place after it has been fixed by the Conference, the Presiding Elder may make the change.

¶90. *Ans.* 2. The District Conference shall be composed of all the preachers in the District, traveling (¶¶651, 652) and local (¶¶661, 704), including superannuated preachers (whether resident without or within the limits of the Annual Conferences to which they belong), the District Lay Leader, the Charge Lay Leaders, the District Secretary of the Woman's Missionary Society, and other lay members, the number of whom and their mode of appointment each Annual Conference may determine for itself.

¶91. *Ans.* 3. A Bishop, or, in his absence, the Presiding Elder, shall preside; and if both be absent, the Conference shall elect a President. (¶653.)

¶92. *Ans.* 4. The Conference shall elect a Secretary, who shall keep a record of all its proceedings.

¶93. *Ans.* 5. The Conference shall inquire particularly into the condition of the several charges in the District: concerning—

(1) Their spiritual state, and the attendance upon the ordinances and social meetings of the Church.

(2) Missions within the District, where new ones should be established, and what missions should be raised to circuits or stations; and the condition of the work of the Woman's Missionary Society within the several charges in the District.

(3) Sunday schools, and the manner of conducting them, and education generally.

(4) The work done by the American Bible Society.

(5) Their financial systems, and contributions to Church purposes; the condition of houses of worship and parsonages, and the necessity for new ones.

(6) The manner in which the records of the Quarterly Conferences have been kept.

(7) Epworth Leagues, their manner and general condition.

(8) Ministerial supply and training, whether there be any candidates for the ministry and what is doing to aid them in their preparation.

(9) Lay activities and what the Board of Lay Activities is doing in the bounds of the District.

(10) The Conference organ and the general organ, and what is doing to increase their circulation.

¶94. *Ans.* 6. The District Conference shall elect by ballot eight delegates from the District to the ensuing Annual Conference: *provided,*

that in this election no member of the Annual Conference shall vote. (¶654.)

¶95. *Ans.* 7. At these Conferences prominence shall be given to religious exercises, such as preaching, prayer meetings, love feasts, and the administration of the sacraments.

¶96. *Ans.* 8. The District Conference shall inquire concerning what is doing to discover those who are called of God to the ministry, to test their fitness for this work, and to aid them in their preparation; it shall license proper persons to preach, when, in its judgment, their gifts, grace, and usefulness warrant; it shall take cognizance of all local preachers within the District (¶¶659-664, 773), annually inquire, by committee or otherwise, touching their development in Christian life, their progress in literary and theological studies, and their success in Christian work; and, when satisfied of their fitness, on their application, shall renew their licenses. (¶702.) All votes to license shall be by ballot.

¶97. *Ans.* 9. The District Conference shall recommend to the Annual Conference suitable candidates for local deacon's or local elder's orders, for admission on trial, for readmission into the traveling connection, and for the restoration of local preacher's credentials: *provided*, that no person shall be recommended to the Annual Conference for admission on

trial or for ordination until he passes before a committee of three, to be appointed by the Presiding Elder, an approved examination in the prescribed Course of Study. (¶¶656, 657, 660, 663, 665.) All votes to recommend preachers for admission on trial, for readmission into the traveling connection, for deacon's or elder's orders, or for the restoration of local preacher's credentials, shall be by ballot. No recommendation from a District Conference to an Annual Conference shall be valid after the session of the Annual Conference next following the grant of such recommendation. (¶665.)

¶98. *Ans.* 10. On nomination of the Presiding Elder, the District Conference shall elect annually a Licensing Committee of six or four. The Presiding Elder shall be a member and chairman of this committee. In case of death, or any other clearly impossible reason to act, the Presiding Elder shall fill the vacancy. The committee shall serve until the ensuing Annual Conference, and, in cases of absolute necessity, shall have the power, by unanimous vote (¶666), on thorough examination on the prescribed Course of Study (¶657), to license proper and duly recommended persons to preach, and to recommend proper persons to the Annual Conference for admission on trial and for readmission. Where it is clearly impossible for the applicant to reach the District

Conference, the Presiding Elder may examine him and report to the Conference.

¶99. *Ans.* 11. Before the ballot for the license of an applicant is taken, either in the District Conference or Licensing Committee, he shall be urged to abstain from the use of tobacco for reasons, at least, of ministerial prudence.

SECTION VI.

OF THE QUARTERLY CONFERENCES.

Question 1. Who shall compose a Quarterly Conference?

¶100. *Ans.* All the traveling (¶652) and local preachers (¶¶703, 704), including superannuated preachers residing within the circuit or station (whether without or within the limits of the Annual Conferences to which they belong), with the exhorters, stewards (¶¶709, 710), trustees who are members of the Church, and class leaders (¶708), of the respective circuits, stations, and missions, together with the superintendents of Sunday schools who are members of the Church (¶722), the secretaries of Church Conferences, the presidents of Senior Epworth Leagues (¶724), the Charge Lay Leader, the Church Lay Leaders, the chairman of the Evangelistic Committee, the chairman of the Social Service Committee, the

president of the Woman's Missionary Society, and none others.

Ques. 2. When and where shall each Quarterly Conference meet?

¶101. *Ans.* Four times a year, at such places as the Conference may appoint, and at such times as the Presiding Elder may designate; but the Presiding Elder and preacher in charge shall have authority, when they judge it necessary, to change the place, and to call special sessions. Quarterly Conferences for two or more charges may be held at the same time and place.

Ques. 3. Who shall preside in a Quarterly Conference?

¶102. *Ans.* The Presiding Elder, or, in his absence, an elder appointed by him, or the preacher in charge. (¶669.)

Ques. 4. What is the regular business of a Quarterly Conference?

¶103. *Ans.* 1. To receive and try appeals and to hear complaints. (¶¶668, 671.)

¶104. *Ans.* 2. To superintend the interests of Sunday schools and the instruction of children; to elect superintendents of Sunday schools at the fourth Quarterly Conference of each year, on nomination of the preacher in charge (See ¶387); and to confirm the Presidents of Senior Epworth Leagues at the Conference next succeeding their election. (¶724.)

¶105. *Ans.* 3. To take cognizance of all the exhorters in the circuit, station, or mission, and to inquire annually into the gifts, labors, and usefulness of each by name.

¶106. *Ans.* 4. To recommend the restoration of credentials, according to ¶331.

¶107. *Ans.* 5. To recommend proper persons to the District Conference for license to preach (¶¶662, 667), when in its judgment their gifts, grace, and usefulness will warrant. All votes to recommend shall be by ballot.

¶108. *Ans.* 6. To elect trustees (¶¶717, 719) and stewards according to the Discipline, for the circuit, station, or mission; and of the stewards, to appoint one Recording and one District Steward. (¶¶711, 715.)

¶109. *Ans.* 7. To accept or to reject any conveyance, gift, donation, legacy, bequest, or devise, for the benefit of any Church under its jurisdiction or for the whole charge.

¶110. *Ans.* 8. To see that all its proceedings are faithfully kept by the Secretary of the Conference, and properly signed by the President and Secretary, to be recorded by the Recording Steward in a book kept by him for that purpose.

¶111. *Ans.* 9. On nomination of the preacher in charge, the Quarterly Conference may elect a Board of Religious Education, which shall have supervision of the entire program of religious education for the charge under such

regulations as the Quarterly Conference may adopt. On nomination of the preacher in charge, with the concurrence of the Quarterly Conference, the Board of Religious Education may elect for the charge a Director of Religious Education, whose duties shall be defined and whose work shall be supervised by the Board.

Ques. 5. What order of business shall be observed in the Quarterly Conference?

¶112. *Ans.* After religious service, let a Secretary be elected, the roll called, and the following inquiries made:

1. Is there a written report from the preacher in charge on the general state of the Church?

Let this report embrace the following:

(1) Epworth Leagues.

(2) Sunday schools.

(3) Pastoral instruction of children.

(4) Membership: (*a*) Names of those who have joined by vows, certificate, or otherwise; (*b*) names of those removed by death, certificate, withdrawal, expulsion, or otherwise.

(5) Missions, including Woman's Missionary Societies, and Church Extension.

(6) Other items worthy of record.

(7) Plans for future work.

NOTE.—This report should consist of facts rather than of comment. It becomes the written history of the local Church. Let it be supplemented by written or oral reports from Sunday School Superintendents, Epworth League Presidents, Lay Leaders, and Presidents of Woman's Missionary Societies.

2. What statistics have been reported to the Annual Conference? (¶¶648, 649.)

3. What amount has been estimated by the Board of Stewards for the support of the preacher in charge (and his assistant) for the present year, and how has it been apportioned to the Churches?

4. What is the minimum amount to be raised in five years by this charge for Superannuate Endowment? Amount paid to date? Amount yet to be raised?

5. Who are appointed as the Superannuate Endowment Committee? (This committee is to be named the first year of the special effort as authorized by the General Conference, and appointed annually thereafter. The Quarterly Conference shall determine the number of members for the (1) Committee.)

6. What amount has been apportioned to this charge by the District Stewards (¶¶711, 716), and how is such amount apportioned to the Churches of this charge?

7. Have a Church Lay Leader

and the following committees been elected for each Church, (*a*) a Missionary Committee, (*b*) an Evangelistic Committee, (*c*) a Social Service Committee, (*d*) Christian Education Committee, (*e*) Committee on Stewardship and Tithing, (*f*) Committee on Lay Speakers; and what are their reports?

8. Has a Missionary Committee been appointed in every Sunday school, and does every school observe a monthly Missionary Day?

9. Who are appointed to assist the pastor in the circulation of our Christian literature?

(2) 10. Who are appointed to examine Church Registers and Records of Church Conferences, and to report at the next Quarterly Conference whether they have been faithfully kept?

11. Who are appointed to examine the books of the charge treasurer of Superannuate Endowment and to make a written report at the fourth Quarterly Conference?

12. What are we doing for the cause of education? (Let the preacher in charge make a written report answering the following questions: (1) Has the sermon on Christian education required in ¶163 been preached in every congregation? (2) Has Sunday School Day (¶723) been observed? (3) Has Education Day, if ordered by the Annual Conference, been observed? (4) Has the educational collection been taken? (5) What students from the charge are attending our Church schools, and who are attending other institutions? (6) What are we doing for the cause of ministerial supply and education? (*a*) Has the sermon on the call to preach been preached? (*b*) Are there any candidates for the ministry (*i. e.*, men who feel called of the Holy Spirit to preach the gospel), and have their names and addresses been reported to the Annual Conference Board of Education? (*c*) Has any money been raised for ministerial education, and how has it been applied?

(3)

13. What has been done by the pastor and his assistants to put our Christian literature into all the homes of his charge?

14. Have the General Rules been read?

15. Are there Church Registers and Records of Church Conference for each Church in this charge, and a Register for the whole charge, and have they been faithfully kept?

16. Is there a written report from the Woman's Missionary Society?

17. Who are the Trustees of Church property? (¶717.)

18. Are there reports from the Trustees, and what do they show in answer to the following questions: (1) What is the number of churches and parsonages, and what has been expended on them during the year? (2) What is their value? (3) What amount of insurance is carried on churches, parsonages, and schools? (4) What amount has been paid in premiums? (5) What amount of loss has occurred; and what amount has been collected thereon? (6) Do the deeds contain the Disciplinary trust clauses?

(4) (7) Where are the title papers kept? (8) Where are they recorded—give office, book, and page?

19. How many societies do not own houses of worship?

20. Who are elected Stewards for the ensuing year? (¶¶709–711.)

21. Who is elected Recording Steward?

22. Who is elected District Steward? (¶¶711, 715.)

23. Who are elected Sunday School Superintendents? (See ¶387.)

24. Who is elected Charge Lay Leader, and who have been elected Church Lay Leaders? (In stations the Charge Lay Leaders should act as Church Leaders.)

25. Is there a written report from those appointed to examine the books of the charge treasurer of Superannuate Endowment?

26. What amount has been raised the present quarter for the support of the ministry, and how has it been applied? (¶¶676, 712–714, 716, 774, 775.) (Let the answer to this question embrace only the sum raised and paid on the claims of the Presiding Elder and the preachers.)

27. What amount has been raised the present quarter for Superannuate Endowment, and has

this amount been remitted to the General Board of Finance, St. Louis, Mo.?

28. What has been contributed for other objects?

29. How many Church Conferences have been held during the present quarter, and what is the report of the Church Conference Secretary?

30. Has the sacrament of the Lord's Supper been administered during the quarter?

31. Is there any miscellaneous business?

(1) Appeals. (¶¶668–670, 764, 766.)

(2) Complaints. (¶¶670, 671.)

(3) District Conference:

(*a*) Election of delegates to.

(*b*) Recommendations for license to preach. (¶¶662, 667.)

(4) Epworth Leagues: Confirmation as Presidents of Senior Leagues. (¶724.)

(5) Exhorters:

(*a*) Applications for license.

(*b*) Reports of exhorters.

(*c*) Renewal of license.

(6) Trustees: Vacancies in Boards to be filled. (¶¶717–719.)

(7) Other miscellaneous business. (¶669.)

32. Where shall the next Quarterly Conference be held?

NOTE.—The numerals in the margin indicate the session at which the questions embraced within the respective braces are to be called. Any question indicated for the first, second, or third Quarterly Conference, but unanswerable then, may be called at the session following.

SECTION VII.

OF THE CHURCH CONFERENCES.

Question. What directions are given concerning Church Conferences?

¶113. *Ans.* 1. All the members of the Church, and resident members of the Annual Conference (¶652), shall come together at every appointment, once a month, or on circuits at least every three months, to hold a Church Conference, over which the preacher in charge shall preside. It may be held at any time most convenient for assembling the greatest number of members; but if on the Sabbath, it should not interfere with the morning public worship.

¶114. *Ans.* 2. A Secretary shall be elected annually, at the first meeting after the session of the Annual Conference. He shall make a record of the proceedings, and shall keep in a book, and return to the Quarterly Conference, all the statistics which the Discipline requires to be reported to an Annual Conference. He shall enter in chronological order, in a permanent register, the full names of all who shall join the Church, with the time and manner of the reception, and disposal of each, distinguishing between local elders, deacons, and preachers; white persons, colored persons, and Indians; and shall make a permanent record of all the baptisms and marriages within the congregation; and shall furnish the pastor with an alpha-

betical roll of the Church; and shall make a written report to the Quarterly Conference.

¶115. *Ans.* 3. Unless otherwise ordered, the roll of members shall be called at every meeting, and the Conference may strike off the name of any one who, on account of removal or other cause, has been lost sight of for twelve months: *provided, however,* that if such member appear and claim membership, he may be restored by a vote of the Conference.

¶116. *Ans.* 4. The following shall be the general order of business:

I. Receiving reports,

1. From all the preachers in the Church of their labors since the last meeting.
2. From the class leaders.
3. From the Sunday schools.
4. From the stewards.
5. From the Epworth Leagues.
6. From the Woman's Missionary Societies.
7. From the Board of Lay Activities.

(1) From the Lay Leader;

(2) From the Missionary Committee;

(3) From the Social Service Committee;

(4) From the Evangelistic Committee;

(5) From the Christian Education Committee;

(6) From the Christian Stewardship Committee;

(7) From the Lay Speakers' Committee.

II. Questions:

1. Are there any reports or recommendations from the Church Cabinet?

2. Can anything more be done to strengthen and build up the Church in the community and to advance the cause of Christ?

¶117. *Ans.* 5. Before the session of the Annual Conference, a Church Conference shall elect an Evangelistic Committee, a Social Service Committee, a Missionary Committee, a Christian Education Committee, a Committee on Stewardship and Tithing, and a Lay Speakers' Committee, and in circuits a Church Lay Leader.

¶118. *Ans.* 6. If the observance of this order of business is likely to protract the session beyond a reasonable limit, the President may, from time to time, select the most important matters and bring them forward.

¶119. *Ans.* 7. Let the Church Conference be opened and closed with religious service and conducted in a devout and prayerful spirit.

¶120. *Ans.* 8. It shall be the duty of the Secretary of the Church Conference to present, for inspection by the third Quarterly Conference, his Church Register and the Records of Church Conferences.

CHAPTER III.

MINISTERS AND CHURCH OFFICERS.

SECTION I.

OF THE TRIAL OF THOSE WHO THINK THEY ARE MOVED BY THE HOLY GHOST TO PREACH.

Question. How shall we try those who profess to be moved by the Holy Ghost to preach?

¶121. *Ans.* Let the following questions be asked, namely:

1. Do they know God as a pardoning God? Have they the love of God abiding in them? Do they desire nothing but God? And are they holy in all manner of conversation?

2. Have they gifts (as well as grace) for the work? Have they (in some tolerable degree) a clear, sound understanding, a right judgment in the things of God, a just conception of salvation by faith? Do they speak justly, readily, clearly?

3. Have they fruit? Are any truly convinced of sin and converted to God by their preaching?

As long as these three marks concur in any one, we believe he is called of God to preach. These we receive as sufficient proof that he is moved by the Holy Ghost.

SECTION II.

OF THE ELECTION AND CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS, AND OF THEIR DUTY.

Question 1. How is a Bishop to be constituted?

¶122. *Ans.* By the election of the General Conference, and the laying on of the hands of three Bishops, or at least of one Bishop and two elders.

Ques. 2. If by death, expulsion, or otherwise, there be no Bishop remaining in our Church, what shall we do?

¶123. *Ans.* The General Conference shall elect a Bishop; and the elders, or any three of them, who shall be appointed by the General Conference for that purpose, shall ordain him according to our form of ordination.

Ques. 3. What are the duties of a Bishop?

¶124. *Ans.* 1. To preside in the General, Annual, and District Conferences.

¶125. *Ans.* 2. To fix the appointments of the preachers in the Annual Conferences (¶¶636, 676): *provided*, that, before the official declaration of the assignment of the preachers to their charges, he shall announce openly to the cabinet his appointments, except those made during the interim of the sessions of an Annual Conference: and *provided, further*, that he shall not allow any preacher to remain in the same circuit or station more than four years successively

(but an unexpired term of less than six months shall not be counted), except the connectional officers, the supernumerary and superannuated preachers, missionaries among the Indians, and on foreign stations, or in the employ of the Annual Conference Board of Missions, chaplains to the state prisons and military posts, preachers that may be appointed to labor for the special benefit of seamen, for the American Bible Society, for the Sunday League of America, for any institution having the care of orphan and homeless children, and the presidents, principals, or teachers of seminaries under our superintendence (¶636); and, when requested by an Annual Conference, to appoint a preacher to any seminary of learning not under our care; also a Sunday School Field Secretary to travel within the bounds of the Conference for the purpose of establishing and aiding Sunday schools; an agent or agents for the benefit of our literary and benevolent institutions; a general colportage agent or general colporteur, and the editors of Annual Conference organs. When requested by an Annual Conference, a Bishop may appoint a preacher on trial, or a member of an Annual Conference, to engage in temperance work, or as Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, and provided that any member of an Annual Conference or a preacher on probation who serves in the Army or

Navy of the United States may be appointed by the Bishop as war worker, so that he may retain his Conference relation; or as a student in any of our institutions of learning, or in any university for strictly university work (¶650): *provided, however,* that the time thus spent in school shall not count on the time required for trial in the Annual Conference: *provided, further,* that when a majority of the Presiding Elders shall concur by ballot, the Bishop may appoint a preacher to a pastoral charge for more than four consecutive years. (¶672.)

¶126. *Ans.* 3. To choose the Presiding Elders, fix their stations, and change them when necessary: *provided,* that he shall not allow any elder to preside in the same district more than four successive years: and *provided, further,* that an unexpired term of less than six months shall not be counted.

¶127. *Ans.* 4. To change, receive, and suspend preachers in the intervals of the Conferences, as necessity may require, and as the Discipline directs.

¶128. *Ans.* 5. To ordain Bishops, elders, and deacons; and to see that the names of the persons ordained by him be entered on the journals of the Conference.

¶129. *Ans.* 6. To decide all questions of law coming before him in the regular business of an Annual or District Conference (¶¶641, 673–

675, 752, 753): *provided*, that such questions be presented in writing, and, with his decisions, be recorded on the journals of the Conference. When the Bishop shall have decided a question of law, the Conference shall have the right to determine how far the law thus decided or interpreted is applicable to the case then pending. An Annual or District Conference shall have the right to appeal from such decision to the College of Bishops, whose decision in the case shall be final. No Episcopal decision shall be authoritative, except in the case pending, until it shall have been passed upon by the College of Bishops. The College of Bishops shall hold semiannual meetings of not less than three days' time and as much longer as the work may require; to survey and consider all the work of the Church at large; to plan and suggest new and needed enterprises in any part of the field; to provide, as far as possible, a uniform policy of administration, so as to secure true Church leadership. At the close of each meeting they shall publish the results of their deliberations, as far as they deem necessary for the interests of the Church, in the official organ of the Church and in the various organs of the Annual Conferences. Each Bishop at these meetings shall report in writing all his decisions of law, with a syllabus of each case, made during the year. The College of Bishops shall review these decisions, record its

conclusions in a permanent form, and publish semiannually in the *Christian Advocate,* and in such other form as the College shall agree to adopt, its conclusions in each case, together with the syllabus; and these conclusions, when published, shall be authoritative constructions of law.

¶130. *Ans.* 7. When presiding in Annual Conference, to hear and decide appeals (¶¶641, 673–675, 752, 753) from the decision of the President of a Quarterly or District Conference on questions of law; and the questions contained in the appeal, together with the Bishop's decision, shall be recorded on the journal of the Conference.

¶131. *Ans.* 8. To see that the Districts be formed according to his judgment: *provided,* that no District shall contain more than forty appointments.

¶132. *Ans.* 9. When he judges it necessary, to divide a circuit, station, or mission into two or more, or unite two or more circuits or stations and appoint one pastor for the united congregation. (¶677.)

¶133. *Ans.* 10. To travel during the year, as far as practicable, through the Presiding Elders' Districts which may be included in his Episcopal District, in order to preach and to oversee the spiritual and temporal affairs of the Church.

Ques. 4. Shall a Bishop have power to employ as a supply a preacher who has been rejected,

discontinued, or located, at the previous session of any Annual Conference?

¶134. *Ans.* He shall not employ any preacher who has been rejected as an applicant, or who has been discontinued or located, except at his own request, unless the Conference, at the time of such rejection, discontinuance, or location, shall give such liberty.

SECTION III.

OF PRESIDING ELDERS.

Question 1. What are the duties of a Presiding Elder?

¶135. *Ans.* 1. To travel through his appointed District, in order to preach and to oversee the spiritual and temporal affairs of the Church.

¶136. *Ans.* 2. In the absence of the Bishop, to take charge of all the traveling and local preachers and exhorters in his District.

¶137. *Ans.* 3. To change, receive, and suspend preachers during the intervals of the Conferences, and in the absence of the Bishop, as the Discipline directs. (¶774.)

¶138. *Ans.* 4. To be present, as far as practicable, at all the quarterly meetings, and call together the members of the Quarterly Conference, over which he shall also preside.

¶139. *Ans.* 5. To decide all questions of law which may come up in the regular business of

the Quarterly or District Conference, when submitted to him in writing, subject to an appeal to the President of the next Annual Conference (¶¶641, 669, 670, 673, 675, 752); but in all cases the application of law shall be with the Quarterly or District Conference, which shall record in its journals all such questions and decisions.

¶140. *Ans.* 6. To take care that every part of the Discipline is enforced in his District; to promote, by all proper means, the cause of Missions and Sunday schools, and the publication, at our own press, of tracts and Sunday school books; to inquire carefully, at each Quarterly Conference, whether the rules respecting the instruction of children and the supplying of our books and periodicals have been faithfully observed; whether the preacher in charge administers the sacraments, holds Church Conferences, enforces moral discipline, and attends to the collections assessed to his charge; and to report to the Annual Conference the names of all the delinquent traveling preachers within his District. (¶¶726, 727.)

¶141. *Ans.* 7. To attend the Bishops when present in his District, and, when absent, to give them all necessary information, by letter, of the state of his District.

¶142. *Ans.* 8. In connection with the Examining Committees (¶¶643, 644), to direct the Conference undergraduates in those studies

prescribed for them by the Bishops; and, in connection with the preacher in charge, to encourage local preachers (¶707) and candidates for the ministry in their studies, and to insist that, when practicable, literary and theological courses of study be pursued in preparation for the work of the ministry; and to report the names and addresses of all local preachers in his District to the Annual Conference, to be incorporated in its journal; and also to report the names and addresses of all who have been licensed to preach during the year, and of all candidates for the ministry, to the Department of Ministerial Supply and Training.

¶143. *Ans.* 9. To procure full statistics from every charge (¶¶647, 648, 783), to be reported at the Annual Conference, should the preacher in charge fail to make his report, and to have the records of his District Conference at the Annual Conference for examination. He shall also furnish to the Chairman of the Sunday School Board at each Annual Conference session a complete list of the superintendents in his District, with their post office addresses.

¶144. *Ans.* 10. If any preacher absent himself from his charge, the Presiding Elder shall, as far as possible, fill his place with another preacher. (¶774.)

Ques. 2. Shall the Presiding Elder have power to employ a preacher who has been rejected, dis-

continued, or located, at the previous session of any Annual Conference?

¶145. *Ans.* He shall not employ any preacher who has been rejected as an applicant, or who has been discontinued or located, except at his own request, unless the Conference at the time of such rejection, discontinuance, or location, shall give such liberty.

SECTION IV.

OF PREACHERS IN CHARGE.

Question. What are the duties of a preacher who has charge of a circuit, station, or mission?

¶146. *Ans.* 1. To preach the gospel (¶¶677, 680, 681); to celebrate the rite of matrimony, provided it does not conflict with civil laws; in the absence of an elder or Bishop, to administer baptism with the understanding that no permanent powers of ordination are conferred until granted by the laying on of hands after he shall have met the disciplinary requirements; and in the absence of the Presiding Elder or Bishop, to control the appointment of all services to be held in the churches in his charge. (¶718.) Unordained preachers in charge shall have authority to celebrate the rite of matrimony only within their own pastoral charges.

¶147. *Ans.* 2. To receive, try, and expel mem-

bers, according to the provisions of the Discipline.

¶148. *Ans.* 3. To appoint all the leaders annually, and to change them when necessary.

¶149. *Ans.* 4. On a day appointed the preacher in charge may publicly install all elective officers of the Church. The officers to be installed (Sunday School Superintendents, Stewards, Lay Leader, etc.) may be brought before the chancel, briefly addressed by the preacher in charge or by some one appointed by him for that purpose, touching the dignity and usefulness of an officer in the Church of God, and commended to the Church for sympathy and cooperation. In token of such willingness to help, the Church members present may engage in covenant prayer to this end, the preacher leading.

¶150. *Ans.* 5. To see that in every congregation all the ordinances and regulations of the Church are duly observed, and that the General Rules are read at least once a year.

¶151. *Ans.* 6. To see that a fast is held in every congregation within his charge on the Friday preceding every quarterly meeting, and that, wherever practicable, suitable service is held on the occasion.

¶152. *Ans.* 7. To hold Quarterly Conferences in the absence of the Presiding Elder or an elder appointed by him. (See ¶102.)

¶153. *Ans.* 8. To hold a meeting of the leaders and stewards of his charge once a week, if practicable, to receive their reports.

¶154. *Ans.* 9. To report to each Quarterly Conference the names of all who have been received into the Church, and of all who have died, removed (¶678), withdrawn, or been excluded from it during the preceding quarter, and to give a statement of the general condition of his station, circuit, or mission.

¶155. *Ans.* 10. To give an account of his charge every quarter to his Presiding Elder.

¶156. *Ans.* 11. To see that all the people within the bounds of his charge are duly supplied with our books and periodicals.

¶157. *Ans.* 12. To keep a directory, in which the residences of all the members shall be noted, whenever it may be necessary to facilitate pastoral visitation.

¶158. *Ans.* 13. To leave his successor a particular account of his charge, including an account of the subscribers for our periodicals.

¶159. *Ans.* 14. To see that a permanent record of all the baptisms and marriages within the bounds of his charge is kept.

¶160. *Ans.* 15. To keep a register for his charge, in which shall be noted the name, with the time and manner of the reception and disposal, of every person belonging to the Church in his station, circuit, or mission, distinguishing

between local elders, deacons, and preachers, white persons, colored persons, and Indians; and to report to the Annual Conference the number of each that may be under his charge at the time of its session. (¶¶647–649.) In charges containing more than one organized congregation, the names of the members shall be arranged under the name of the Church or appointment to which they belong.

¶161. *Ans.* 16. To promote all the interests of the Mission Boards of our Church, as the Discipline or the Annual Conference may designate; and to report to the Conference the amount raised within the bounds of his charge for those interests during the year (¶647); also to preach to each congregation once a year on the subject of the Bible and its circulation and to call attention to the work of the American Bible Society.

¶162. *Ans.* 17. To report at each session of the Quarterly Conference the number and state of Epworth Leagues, and the number and state of the Sunday schools; and annually to the Quarterly and Annual Conferences, for insertion in their respective journals, the number and membership of Epworth Leagues, and the number of Sunday schools, scholars (including the enrollment of the Home Department and Cradle Roll), teachers, superintendents, and Sunday

school library books, in his circuit, station, or mission. (¶¶647, 648.)

¶163. *Ans.* 18. To preach upon the subject of Christian education, and to urge upon parents the importance of educating their children, advising them to patronize, as far as practicable, those institutions of learning under the care of our Church. (¶¶779, 780.)

¶164. *Ans.* 19. To preach upon the claims of the ministry; to seek out young men who feel called to the ministry, and assign them such work as will develop their ability and test their fitness for this service; and to report the names and addresses of all such candidates for the ministry to the Quarterly Conference, and to the Annual Conference Board of Education.

¶165. *Ans.* 20. To make a written report at each Annual Conference of the condition of all the claimants on the Conference collection within his pastoral charge, to be submitted to the Conference Board of Finance. (¶701.)

¶166. *Ans.* 21. To furnish every one removing from his charge with a certificate in the following form (¶¶678, 722):

The bearer hereof, ——, has been an acceptable member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in ——, C. Station (Circuit or Mission), —— Conference.

(When this certificate is presented to another Church and accepted, notice, according to the attached form, shall be sent to the undersigned. The person to whom

this certificate is issued shall remain a member of this Church until such notice is received or until otherwise dismissed.)

Void after one year from this date.

(Signed) ——, Pastor.

The return notice to be attached to a certificate shall be in the following form:

The certificate of membership of ——, from the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in ——, is hereby acknowledged. He (or she) has been duly received as a member of this Church, and hereby ceases to be a member of the Church issuing said certificate.

Date ————. ————, Pastor.

———— Church.

Notice of the removal of a member shall be sent to the pastor of the charge, or to the Presiding Elder of the District, into which the member shall remove. The notice shall be in the following form, and shall be printed with the blank certificate and detachable from it:

——, bearing his (or her) certificate of membership, is moving from this charge to ——.

Date ————. ————, Pastor.

Address ————. ———— Church.

A complete record of each transfer shall be kept on the stub in a blank certificate book in the following form:

(Stub) Name ———. Date issued ——. Date of acknowledgment of certificate and actual transfer of membership,——. Name of pastor issuing certificate, ——. Name of pastor acknowledging certificate, ——.

¶167. *Ans.* 22. The ministers of our Church

shall be prohibited from solemnizing the rites of matrimony between divorced persons, except in case of innocent parties who have been divorced for the one scriptural cause.

SECTION V.

OF ADMITTING PREACHERS ON TRIAL.

Question. How is a preacher to be admitted on trial into the traveling connection?

¶168. *Ans.* 1. By the Annual Conference. In the interval of Conferences he may be received (¶640) and employed in the work by a Bishop, or by the Presiding Elder of the District, until the next session of the Conference.

¶169. *Ans.* 2. No one shall be admitted on trial unless he first procure a recommendation from the District Conference of his circuit, station, or mission, or from the Licensing Committee of the District Conference; nor shall a vote be taken upon the admission of any candidate who has not passed an approved examination upon the Course of Study prescribed by the Bishops, before a committee appointed by the Conference for that purpose. (See ¶68.) (¶¶639, 642, 643, 663, 681.)

¶170. *Ans.* 3. The Annual Conference may then admit him as a probationer, by a vote of the majority. Observe!—This relation of being on trial embraces the requisites of a competent

pastorate, and must apply as well to proper administrative qualifications as to acceptable preaching ability. One on trial may be discontinued (¶661) for want of efficiency in either of these respects, without doing him any wrong; otherwise, it would be no trial at all.

¶171. *Ans.* 4. The Committee on Admissions shall require all applicants for admission on trial to agree to abstain from the use of tobacco.

SECTION VI.

OF ADMITTING PREACHERS INTO FULL CONNECTION.

Question 1. Who shall be admitted into the Conference in full connection?

¶172. *Ans.* 1. No one except a preacher who has been employed at least two years in the regular itinerant work (which is to commence from his admission on trial by the Annual Conference), and who has passed the examinations on our prescribed Course of Study, and who is approved by the Annual Conference. (¶¶642–644, 684, 685.)

¶173. *Ans.* 2. Before any preacher is admitted into full connection, he shall pass an approved examination upon the Course of Study prescribed by the Bishops for candidates for the ministry; and in no case shall a vote be taken to admit any one until he is recommended by the

Examining Committee. (See ¶68.) (¶¶642-644, 684, 685, 707.)

¶174. *Ans.* 3. A missionary employed on a foreign mission may be admitted into full connection, if recommended by the superintendent of the mission where he labors, without being present at the Annual Conference for examination. (¶¶642–644, 684–686, 707.)

Ques. 2. What method do we use in admitting a preacher into full connection at the Conference?

¶175. *Ans.* After solemn fasting and prayer, every person proposed shall then be asked, before the Conference (¶686), the following questions (with any others that may be thought necessary), namely: Have you faith in Christ? Are you going on to perfection? Do you expect to be made perfect in love in this life? Are you groaning after it? Are you resolved to devote yourself wholly to God and his work? Are you willing to conform to the Discipline of the Church? Will you diligently instruct the children in every place? Will you visit from house to house? Will you recommend fasting and abstinence, both by precept and example? Are you in debt so as to embarrass you?

Will you especially observe the following directions?

1. Be diligent. Never be unemployed. Never be triflingly employed. Never trifle away

time; neither spend any more time at any place than is strictly necessary.

2. Be punctual. Do everything exactly at the time. And do not mend our rules, but keep them; not for wrath, but for conscience' sake.

3. Act in all things not according to your own will, but as a son in the gospel. It is therefore your duty to employ your time in the manner which we direct; in preaching, meeting the classes, visiting from house to house, and especially visiting the sick; in reading, meditation, and prayer. Above all, if you labor with us in the Lord's vineyard, it is needful you should do that part of the work which we advise, at those times and places which we judge most for his glory.

If he give satisfactory answers to these questions, the Conference, by a vote of the majority, may admit him into full connection.

SECTION VII.

OF TRAVELING DEACONS.

Question 1. How is a deacon constituted?

¶176. *Ans.* 1. By the election of a majority of the Annual Conference, and the laying on of the hands of a Bishop.

¶177. *Ans.* 2. Before any traveling preacher is ordained deacon, he shall pass an approved examination upon the Courses of Study pre-

scribed by the Bishops (¶¶642–644, 707) for candidates for the ministry; and in no case shall a vote be taken to elect any one to deacon's orders until he is recommended by the Examining Committee.

Ques. 2. What shall be the time of probation of a traveling preacher for the office of deacon?

¶178. *Ans.* No one shall be elected and ordained who has not been two years in the regular itinerant work, except those who are selected by the Bishop for the missionary work, in which case the Annual Conference, if deemed expedient, shall have authority to elect to the deacon's office sooner.

Ques. 3. What are the duties of a traveling deacon?

¶179. *Ans.* 1. To administer baptism and to solemnize the rite of matrimony in the absence of the elder.

¶180. *Ans.* 2. To assist the elder in administering the Lord's Supper.

¶181. *Ans.* 3. To perform all the duties of a traveling preacher.

SECTION VIII.

OF TRAVELING ELDERS.

Question 1. How is an elder constituted?

¶182. *Ans.* 1. By the election of a majority of the Annual Conference, and the laying on of the

hands of a Bishop and of some of the elders that are present. (¶640.)

¶183. *Ans.* 2. Before any traveling preacher is ordained elder he shall pass an approved examination upon the Course of Study prescribed by the Bishops for candidates for the ministry (¶¶642–644, 707); and in no case shall a vote be taken to elect any one to elder's orders until he is recommended by the Examining Committee.

Ques. 2. What shall be the time of probation of a traveling deacon for the office of elder?

¶184. *Ans.* Every traveling deacon shall exercise that office for two years, before he is eligible to the office of elder; except in the case of missionaries, when the Annual Conference, if deemed expedient, shall have authority to elect to the elder's office sooner: *provided, always,* that when a preacher has passed his examination, and has been elected to deacon's orders, but fails of his ordination through the absence of a Bishop, his eligibility to the office of elder shall be determined by the time of his election to the office of deacon. (¶¶687, 705.)

Ques. 3. What are the duties of a traveling elder?

¶185. *Ans.* 1. To administer baptism and the Lord's Supper, to solemnize the rite of matrimony, and to perform all parts of divine worship.

¶186. *Ans.* 2. To perform all the duties of a traveling preacher.

Ques. 4. What shall be done in the case of missionaries and native preachers in foreign lands where there is no Annual Conference?

¶187. *Ans.* The Bishop in charge of the mission shall have authority to ordain to the office of deacon and elder on the recommendation of the superintendent and resident missionaries; or, if there be none, at his discretion.

SECTION IX.

OF MISSION TRAVELING PREACHERS.

Question. What directions are given concerning Mission traveling preachers?

¶188. *Ans.* A Mission traveling preacher, deacon or elder, is one who is a member of a Mission Annual Conference without being a member of an Annual Conference. In the election of Mission traveling deacons and elders the Mission Annual Conference shall require of all applicants the conditions and qualifications demanded of traveling deacons and elders by an Annual Conference. The duties, responsibilities, rights, and privileges of traveling deacons and elders shall be the same as those of traveling deacons and elders, except that their membership is confined to a Mission Annual Conference.

SECTION X.

OF SUPERNUMERARY PREACHERS.

Question. What is a supernumerary preacher?

¶189. *Ans.* 1. A supernumerary preacher is one who is so disabled by affliction as to be unable to preach constantly, but who is willing to do any work in the ministry which the Bishop may direct, and he may be able to perform. (¶¶688–690.)

¶190. *Ans.* 2. A supernumerary relation shall not be granted by an Annual Conference, except on the recommendation of the Committee on Conference Relations. Nor shall this committee, in its decision, consider anything else than the personal disability of the applicant: *provided, however,* that should the committee report adversely, the Conference may grant the relation by a vote of not less than three-fourths of the members present. The Conference may refer to the committee the application for this relation, with or without the consent of the person concerned.

¶191. *Ans.* 3. A supernumerary preacher who refuses to attend to the work assigned him, except in case of sickness or other unavoidable cause (¶774), shall not be allowed to exercise the functions of his office, nor even to preach among us; nevertheless, the final determination of the case shall be with the Annual Conference

of which he is a member, which shall have power to acquit, suspend, locate, or expel him: *provided*, that he shall not be denied trial by committee.

SECTION XI.

OF SUPERANNUATED PREACHERS.

Question. What is a superannuated preacher?

¶192. *Ans.* 1. A superannuated preacher is one who is worn out in the itinerant service. (¶¶696–701.)

¶193. *Ans.* 2. A superannuate relation shall not be granted by an Annual Conference, except on the recommendation of the Committee on Conference Relations. Nor shall this committee, in its decision, consider anything else than this question, viz.: Is the applicant really worn out in the itinerant service? *Provided, however*, that should the committee report adversely, the Conference may grant the relation by a vote of not less than three-fourths of the members present. The Conference may refer to the committee the application for this relation, with or without the consent of the person concerned.

¶194. *Ans.* 3. A superannuated preacher living out of the bounds of the Conference of which he is a member shall be responsible to the Annual Conference within whose bounds he may reside, which Conference shall have power to try, acquit, suspend, or expel him.

SECTION XII.

OF LOCAL PREACHERS.

Question 1. What directions are given concerning the licensing of persons to preach?

¶195. *Ans.* 1. The District Conference shall have authority to license proper persons to preach, and to renew their licenses annually, when, in its judgment, their gifts, grace, and usefulness warrant. (¶¶656, 657, 659–664, 681, 702–704.)

¶196. *Ans.* 2. No person shall be licensed to preach without the recommendation of the Quarterly Conference of the charge to which he belongs. (¶662.) Nor shall any one be licensed to preach until he passes, before a committee of three (¶656), to be appointed by the Presiding Elder, an approved examination on doctrines and discipline, and gives satisfactory evidence of his knowledge of the ordinary branches of an English education; nor shall any license be valid unless signed by the President and the Secretary of the Conference.

The following form of license shall be used:

The bearer hereof, ——, having been duly recommended by the Quarterly Conference of —— Charge, and having been examined, as the Discipline directs, by a committee of the District Conference of —— District of the —— Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, is hereby authorized

to preach the gospel, according to the rules and regulations of said Church.

Signed, in behalf of said District Conference,

————, President;

Date, ——, 19—. ————, Secretary.

Ques. 2. What shall be the time of probation of a local preacher for the office of deacon?

¶197. *Ans.* A local preacher shall be eligible to the office of a deacon after he has preached four years from the time he received a regular license, and has obtained a recommendation from the District Conference, after a proper examination on the Course of Study prescribed by the Bishops as a preparation for deacon's orders, signed by the President and the Secretary, and after the Annual Conference has examined and approved his character: *provided,* that if he have been a local preacher three years successively, and on trial in the traveling ministry for one year next following, he shall be eligible to the office of a deacon when the Annual Conference approves. (¶706.)

Ques. 3. What shall be the time of probation of a local deacon for the office of elder?

¶198. *Ans.* A local deacon shall be eligible to the office of elder after he has preached four years from the time he was ordained deacon, and has obtained a recommendation from the District Conference, after a proper examination on the Course of Study prescribed by the Bish-

ops as a preparation for elder's orders; and the fact of passing an approved examination on this course shall be stated in the recommendation, which shall be signed by the President and Secretary of the Conference. He shall present to the Annual Conference this recommendation, with a note certifying his belief in the doctrines and discipline of our Church, the whole being examined by the Annual Conference; and, if approved, he may be ordained: *provided*, that any time spent in the traveling ministry, whether on trial or in full connection, may be counted as part of the four years' probation for elder's orders, to which he may be elected when the Annual Conference approves.

Ques. 4. What further directions are given concerning local preachers?

¶199. *Ans.* 1. It shall be the duty of local preachers to aid the preacher in charge of the circuit, station, or mission, to which they belong, in supplying the people with the ministry of the word. They shall accordingly be applied to by the preacher in charge, as soon as he enters on his work, to state what amount of service they are able and willing to perform; he may then draw up a plan by which their labors shall be regulated, and they shall be authorized to form new congregations, to take a list of the names of all candidates for Church membership, and, if expedient, receive them into the Church: *pro-*

vided, that all such congregations, candidates, and members be reported, as soon as possible, to the preacher in charge, in order that they may be placed immediately under his pastoral care. Local preachers shall report annually in writing to the District Conference the extent and result of their labors. (¶¶664, 773.)

¶200. *Ans.* 2. Every local elder, deacon, and licentiate shall have his name recorded on the journal of the Quarterly Conference of which he is a member. (¶661.)

¶201. *Ans.* 3. When any traveling preacher is located, he shall be amenable to the District Conference of the District within the bounds of which he last traveled, until he presents his certificate of location to some Quarterly Conference. (¶703.)

¶202. *Ans.* 4. When a local elder, deacon, or licentiate removes from one charge to another, he shall procure from the Presiding Elder of the District, or from the preacher in charge, a certificate of his official standing, without which he shall not be received as a local preacher in other places. (¶703.)

¶203. *Ans.* 5. A preacher receiving a certificate of location or of official standing, and failing to present it to some Quarterly Conference within the period of six months from the date of the certificate, shall not be recognized as a local preacher in our Church, unless he satisfy the

Quarterly Conference to which he may apply that the failure to do so was unavoidable.

SECTION XIII.

OF RECEIVING MINISTERS FROM OTHER CHURCHES.

Question. How shall we receive ministers who offer to unite with us from other Christian Churches?

¶204. *Ans.* 1. Ministers of other Churches, who desire to unite with us as local preachers, may be received by a District Conference, upon giving satisfaction that they are suitable persons, provided they stand an approved examination on the Course of Study prescribed for local preachers; but they shall not exercise the peculiar functions of deacons or elders until their orders are recognized by the Annual Conference: *provided,* that the Bishop may allow ministers thus received to exercise their functions as deacons or elders until the session of the Annual Conference.

¶205. *Ans.* 2. After such reception, and a recommendation by the District Conference, if satisfied that they are in orders and that they agree with us in doctrine and discipline, and also satisfied with their gifts, grace, and usefulness, the Annual Conference may recognize them without the reimposition of hands, on condition that they take upon them our ordination vows. If

they cannot attend the Annual Conference, they shall send a certified subscription to our doctrines and discipline, and to our ordination vows.

¶206. *Ans.* 3. Ministers of other Churches, accredited as ministers or elders, who desire to unite with us as traveling preachers, may be admitted as deacons or elders into full connection by an Annual Conference: *provided*, that the Conference is satisfied with their gifts, grace, and usefulness, and their agreement with us in doctrine and discipline, on condition that they take upon them our ordination vows, without the reimposition of hands: *provided, further*, that all ministers, except those who may come to us from the Methodist Episcopal Church, the British Wesleyan Church, the Methodist Church of Canada, and the Methodist Protestant Church, be required to pass through the Course of Study prescribed by our Bishops for undergraduates, and that their examination be approved by the several committees (See ¶68): and *provided, finally*, that this paragraph shall not apply to local preachers.

¶207. *Ans.* 4. When a minister has been received and his orders recognized, he shall be furnished a certificate signed by one of our Bishops, as follows:

This is to certify that —— has been admitted into —— Conference as a traveling preacher [or has been

received as a local preacher on —— Circuit], he having been ordained to the office of a deacon [or an elder, as the case may be], according to the usages of the —— Church, of which he has been a member and minister; and he is hereby authorized to exercise the functions pertaining to his office in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, so long as his life and conversation are such as become the gospel of Christ.

Given under my hand and seal, at ——, this —— day of ——, in the year of our Lord ——.

SECTION XIV.

OF EXHORTERS.

Question 1. What directions are given concerning the licensing of persons to exhort?

¶208. *Ans.* 1. The Quarterly Conference shall have authority to license proper persons to exhort, and to renew their licenses annually, when, in its judgment, their gifts, grace, and usefulness warrant.

¶209. *Ans.* 2. No person shall be licensed to exhort until recommended by the Church of which he is a member, or by the leaders' meeting of his charge; nor shall any license be valid unless signed by the President of the Conference.

Ques. 2. What are the duties of an exhorter?

¶210. *Ans.* To hold meetings for prayer and exhortation whenever opportunity is afforded, subject to the direction of the preacher in charge.

Ques. 3. What further directions are given concerning exhorters?

¶211. *Ans.* 1. Let every exhorter diligently exercise the functions of his office, without assuming those of a preacher.

¶212. *Ans.* 2. Every exhorter shall be, *ex officio*, a member of the Quarterly Conference of his charge; but in all other respects he shall be dealt with as a private member of the Church.

¶213. *Ans.* 3. When an exhorter removes from one charge to another, he shall not be recognized as such unless he obtain from the Presiding Elder of the District or from the preacher in charge a certificate of his official standing.

SECTION XV.

OF CLASS LEADERS.

Question 1. How are class leaders appointed?

¶214. *Ans.* By the preacher in charge, who shall appoint one person in each class to be its leader. (¶708.)

Ques. 2. What are the regulations concerning class leaders?

¶215. *Ans.* 1. Let them be of sound judgment and truly devoted to God.

¶216. *Ans.* 2. Let every one of them be carefully examined by the preacher in charge at least once a quarter, concerning his method of leading his class.

¶217. *Ans.* 3. It is the leader's duty,

(1) To see each person in his class at least once a week, in order to inquire how his soul prospers; to advise, reprove, comfort, or exhort, as occasion may require; to receive what he is willing to give for the relief of the preachers, Church, and poor.

(2) To meet the ministers and stewards of the society once a week, in order,

To inform the minister of any that are sick or that walk disorderly and will not be reproved.

To pay the stewards what he received from his class during the preceding week.

SECTION XVI.

OF STEWARDS.

Question 1. How are stewards appointed?

¶218. *Ans.* The preacher in charge shall have the right to nominate, subject to the confirmation or rejection of the Quarterly Conference. (¶¶709, 710.)

Ques. 2. What are the regulations concerning stewards?

¶219. *Ans.* 1. Let the stewards be persons of solid piety, who both know and love the Methodist doctrine and discipline, and of good natural and acquired abilities to transact the temporal business of the Church.

¶220. *Ans.* 2. It shall be the duty of the stew-

ards to organize by electing a chairman, secretary, and treasurer; to make estimates of expenses and provision for the support of the gospel (¶711); to take an exact account of all the money, or other provision, collected for the support of the ministry; to make an accurate return of every expenditure of money, whether for the support of the ministry or the relief of the sick or the poor; to seek the needy and distressed in order to relieve and comfort them; to inform the preachers of any sick or disorderly persons; to tell the preachers what they think wrong in them; to attend the official meetings and the quarterly meetings; to give advice, if asked, in planning the circuit; to give counsel in matters of arbitration; to provide elements for the Lord's Supper; to appoint some one, whenever necessary, to receive contributions for the support of the ministry and other purposes, and to obtain from each collector the money he receives, that it may be reported to the Quarterly Conference; to take up collections quarterly in every congregation, if it be necessary; if need be, to write circular letters to the societies urging them to be more liberal, and to let them know, when occasion requires, the financial state of the church, as reported to the Quarterly Conference. (¶714.)

¶221. *Ans.* 3. The stewards of each charge shall be a standing committee (where there is

no parsonage) to provide houses for the families of the preachers, or to assist the preachers to obtain houses when appointed to labor among them. (¶¶682, 683, 721.)

Ques. 3. To whom are the stewards accountable for the faithful performance of their duties?

¶222. *Ans.* To the Quarterly Conference, which shall have the power to remove them from office.

Ques. 4. What shall be the number of stewards in each charge?

¶223. *Ans.* 1. Every pastoral charge shall be entitled to one steward for every thirty members, to be elected annually; *provided, nevertheless,* that each society in a circuit may have one steward and each charge may have at least seven; and *provided, further,* that a Junior Board of Stewards for each charge may be elected, which Board shall be composed of members of the Church between the ages of 12 and 21, and shall meet with the Senior Board and participate in its deliberations, but shall not be entitled to vote.

¶224. *Ans.* 2. When two or more charges are united, the stewards shall hold office till the first Quarterly Conference elects a new Board.

Ques. 5. What are the duties of a Recording Steward?

¶225. *Ans.* To preserve the records of the Quarterly Conference, to report to the Annual

Conference Commission on Finance a full account of the acts of his Board of Stewards the preceding year, and to have his records at the Quarterly and District Conferences for examination.

SECTION XVII.

OF THE DISTRICT STEWARDS' MEETING.

¶226. There shall be held annually, in every District, a meeting composed of one steward from each charge, to be elected by the Quarterly Conference, on the nomination of the Presiding Elder (¶715), at the annual election of stewards. It shall be their duty, after consultation with the Presiding Elder, who shall preside in the meeting, to estimate and apportion among the several charges of the District, according to their ability, the salary and traveling expenses of the Presiding Elder, together with the collections ordered by the Annual Conference and assessed to the District by the Conference Commission on Finance. The amount apportioned for the Presiding Elder shall be added by the stewards of each charge to the allowance for their own preachers, and its collection provided for in the same way, and distribution *pro rata* of the amount collected shall be made at the Quarterly Conference. (¶¶711, 713, 716.) The

Presiding Elder shall fix the time and place of meeting.

¶227. The minutes of the meeting shall be kept, by a secretary elected for that purpose, in a book of which the Presiding Elder shall be the custodian. The secretary shall inform the stewards of each charge in the District of the sums apportioned to the charge.

SECTION XVIII.

OF TRUSTEES.

Question 1. How are trustees appointed?

¶228. *Ans.* 1. Except where the laws of the State or Territory provide differently, the preacher in charge, or, in his absence, the Presiding Elder, shall have the right to nominate, subject to the confirmation or rejection of the Quarterly Conference.

¶229. *Ans.* 2. Trustees of District property may be appointed by the District Conference of the District to which the property belongs. The Presiding Elder shall have the power of nominating these trustees, subject to the confirmation or rejection of the District Conference.

Ques. 2. What are the regulations concerning trustees?

¶230. *Ans.* 1. Trustees of our parsonages and churches must be at least twenty-one years of age, and must all be members of our Church

when proper persons can be had; otherwise, one-third of each Board may be elected from without.

¶231. *Ans.* 2. Trustees of our schools, colleges, and universities must be at least twenty-one years of age. Three-fourths of them must at all times be members of our Church, and all must be nominated, confirmed, or elected by some governing body of our Church, or by some Board or officers of the Church to which this power has been delegated by the governing body of the Church. (¶¶779, 780.)

¶232. *Ans.* 3. All vacancies in a Board of Trustees, occasioned by death, resignation, or otherwise, shall be filled without delay. (¶719.)

¶233. *Ans.* 4. Let nine trustees be appointed for holding Church property (¶680), when proper persons can be procured; otherwise, seven, five, or three, who shall elect their own chairman, secretary, and treasurer. (¶717.)

¶234. *Ans.* 5. The Board or Boards of Trustees shall be responsible to the Quarterly Conference of the charge, which shall have power to dismiss any of them from office (¶¶718–720). They shall present a report of their acts, at least once a year, to the Quarterly Conference. A Board of Trustees appointed by a District Conference shall hold the same relation to that Conference as the Trustees of the charge hold to the Quarterly Conference. In the interval of District Conferences, the Presiding Elder may ap-

point a Board of Trustees for District property, to hold office till their successors are elected.

¶235. *Ans.* 6. When two or more charges are united, their Boards of Trustees shall by such action be dissolved; and the Quarterly Conference of the new charge shall appoint a Board of Trustees as provided for in ¶228.

¶236. *Ans.* 7. No trustee shall be ejected while in joint security for money, unless such relief be given as is demanded, or the creditor will accept. (¶720.)

CHAPTER IV.

CHURCHES AND CHURCH PROPERTY.

SECTION I.

OF BUILDING CHURCHES.

Question. What shall be done in regard to building churches, and for the security of all our Church property?

¶237. *Ans.* 1. Let all churches be plain and decent, and with free seats, as far as practicable.

¶238. *Ans.* 2. In order more effectually to prevent our people from contracting debts which they are not able to discharge, it shall be the duty of the Quarterly Conference of every charge in which a church is contemplated, to secure a legal title according to our "trust clause." The Quarterly Conference shall appoint a judicious committee of at least three members of our Church, who shall secure an estimate of the amount necessary to build; and three-fourths of the money, according to such estimate, shall be secured before any building is commenced: *provided, however,* that no house of worship shall be built unless the authority of the Quarterly Conference shall first have been obtained; and

provided, further, that no business involving the purchase, sale, creating liens on, or otherwise disposing of Church property, shall be transacted unless at least ten days' notice of the meeting of the Quarterly Conference shall have been given, and that five members of the Quarterly Conference shall be necessary for the transaction of such business.

¶239. *Ans.* 3. In all cases of debts on houses of worship incurred in disregard of the above recommendation, our members and friends are requested to decline pecuniary aid to agents who travel beyond their own charges or Districts to collect funds to discharge such debts, except in cases approved by an Annual Conference.

¶240. *Ans.* 4. In future we will admit no charter, devise, deed, or conveyance, for any house of worship to be used by us, unless it contain the "trust clause," or be in conformity thereto. Each Annual Conference is authorized to make such modification in the deeds as is required by the usages and customs of law in the different States and Territories, so as to secure the property *in fee simple,* to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; but in all conveyances of ground for the building of houses of worship, or upon which they may have been already built, let the "trust clause" be inserted at the proper place.

¶241. *Ans.* 5. The "trust clause" shall be as

follows: "In trust, that said premises shall be used, kept, maintained, and disposed of, as a place of divine worship for the use of the ministry and membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; subject to the discipline, usage, and ministerial appointments of said Church, as from time to time authorized and declared by the General Conference of said Church, and by the Annual Conference within whose bounds the said premises are situated."

SECTION II.

OF BUILDING PARSONAGES.

Question. What advice or direction is given concerning the building of dwelling houses for the use of traveling preachers?

¶242. *Ans.* 1. It is recommended to our friends, in general, to purchase ground in each pastoral charge, to build a parsonage, to furnish it at least with heavy furniture, and to secure a deed containing the "trust clause" to trustees appointed by the Quarterly Conference.

¶243. *Ans.* 2. It shall be the duty of the Presiding Elders and preachers to use their influence to carry into effect the above rules respecting parsonages; and each Quarterly Conference shall appoint a committee (unless other measures have been adopted), who, with the advice and aid of the preachers and Presiding Elder,

shall devise means to raise money for that purpose. And it is recommended to the Annual Conferences to make a special inquiry of their members respecting this part of their duty.

¶244. *Ans.* 3. Likewise, in all conveyances of ground for the building of parsonages, or upon which they may have been already built, let the following clause be inserted at the proper place: "In trust, that such premises shall be held, kept, maintained, and disposed of, as a place of residence for the use and occupancy of the preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, who may from time to time be appointed in said place; subject to the usage and discipline of said Church, as from time to time authorized and declared by the General Conference of said Church, and by the Annual Conference within whose bounds the said premises are situated."

¶245. *Ans.* 4. In all States and Territories where the laws permit, let the society secure a charter of incorporation, and let all real estate and other property now owned, or hereafter to be acquired for church, parsonage, or other purposes, be deeded directly to the society in its corporate name. The secular affairs of such corporation shall be managed and controlled by a Board of Trustees, which shall be elected and organized according to the direction of the Discipline, with power in the corporation to acquire, hold, sell, and convey the property, both

real and personal. In all such cases, and in States or Territories where church property is required to be held by trustees (and not permitted to be held by corporations), let all deeds or other conveyances, under which the Church acquires property for any purpose, contain the appropriate "trust clause" set out in ¶241 or ¶244, as the case may be; and the Board of Church Extension shall have forms of deeds suitable to each State or Territory prepared for free distribution.

SECTION III.

OF THE DIVISION, TRANSFER, OR SALE OF CHURCH PROPERTY.

¶246. When any charge shall be divided, each subdivision may constitute a new board or boards of trustees; and the church property held by the trustees of the original charge shall be conveyed to the new boards thus created, and the former board or boards shall be freed from all pecuniary liabilities, such being transferred to the new boards respectively. And when any division is made of a charge or District, having parsonage property, in order to adjust the rights and equities of the subdivisions in such parsonage property, the Quarterly Conferences of the respective subdivisions, or the District Conferences (in case of the division of a District), shall each select an arbitrator, and these

arbitrators an umpire, who together shall constitute a board of reference (¶¶784–787), to which shall be referred the question of adjusting the rights of the respective parties interested in such parsonage property; and the decision of the board of reference shall be acquiesced in and carried into effect by the parties concerned. And if any Quarterly or District Conference shall fail, after written notice, to appoint an arbitrator within one year after such division, this shall work a forfeiture of the claim of such Conference in the property.

¶247. The trustees, with the consent of the preacher in charge and the Quarterly Conference, or if a District parsonage, then of the Presiding Elder and the District Conference, shall have power to sell any church or parsonage property that has gone out of use, or that should be removed to another place, the proceeds of which shall be invested in other Church property under the direction of the Quarterly or District Conference.

SECTION IV.

OF CREATING LIENS UPON CHURCH PROPERTY.

¶248. No person, or persons, or board of trustees shall have authority to create a mortgage, or other contract lien, upon church property: *provided, nevertheless,* that if these trustees, or

any of them, or their successors, have advanced, or shall advance, any sum or sums of money, or are, or shall be, responsible for any sum or sums of money on account of church property, and these trustees, or their successors, be obliged to pay the money, they, or a majority of them, shall be authorized to raise this money by a mortgage on the property, or by selling it, after giving notice to the preacher in charge, or the Presiding Elder of the District, if the money due be not paid to the trustees, or their successors, within one year after such notice has been given; and if a sale take place, the said trustees, or their successors, after paying the debt and expenses, from the money arising from the sale, shall pay the remainder of the money from the sale to the steward or stewards of the charge; which surplus of the produce of the sale shall be forwarded by the steward or stewards to the Quarterly Conference within whose bounds it is situated, at its next session; and the Quarterly Conference shall dispose of the money, by a vote of the majority, for the use of the charge.

¶249. *Provided, further,* that the trustees of any house of worship or parsonage, *or other property held for the benefit of the Church,* a majority of them uniting therein, by the consent and authority of the Quarterly Conference, or of the District Conference, or two-thirds of the Dis-

trict Stewards, if it be a District parsonage, may borrow money from the Board of Church Extension or any person or corporation, and secure its repayment by mortgage upon any property held in trust by the trustees, on such terms and conditions as may be agreed on by the contracting parties.

¶250. *Provided, further,* that the trustees, when duly authorized, as provided in ¶249, shall also have power to create a lien upon the property conditioned for the repayment to the Board of Church Extension of any conditional donation made in aid of such house of worship or parsonage by that Board, in the event that such property shall ever thereafter be aliened from the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, or cease to be used for, or be devoted to, other uses than the purposes authorized by the trust clauses in our deeds, as prescribed by the Discipline. In the event of a sale under any mortgage provided for in this or the preceding paragraph the surplus money arising therefrom shall be disposed of as provided in ¶248. Money received under the provisions of this or the preceding paragraph shall be used by the trustees for the exclusive purpose of purchasing, paying debts upon, or improving church or parsonage property. Whenever any property on which such conditional mortgages have been placed shall be sold by the trustees for the pur-

pose of purchasing property elsewhere, to be used for like purposes, it shall be the duty of the officers of the Board of Church Extension to release its lien, provided equal security be given by mortgage on the new site.

CHAPTER V.

THE SUPPORT OF THE MINISTRY.

SECTION I.

OF THE SUPPORT OF PREACHERS IN CHARGE.

¶251. Every minister who by the rules and usages of the Church is a claimant on its funds shall have his claim estimated, as far as practicable, by those who are to pay it, or by an agent authorized to act for them.

¶252. The salary and traveling expenses of the preacher in charge shall be estimated by the Board of Stewards, after consultation with him.

¶253. The stewards shall report to each Church the whole amount to be raised, and that part of it which each congregation is expected to pay. The Church Conference may adopt its own method of raising the money. Unless otherwise ordered by the Church Conference, the stewards shall adopt the plan of assessment with consent, as provided in the following paragraph: *provided, nevertheless,* that no Board of Stewards or pastor shall incur any indebtedness for the payment of the preacher's salary or the benevolences, which indebtedness shall be

left upon the charge for his successor to raise. (¶714.)

¶254. Each member of the Church is expected to pay according to his ability for the support of the ministry, and the stewards of each charge shall determine whether payments are to be made weekly, monthly, or quarterly, during the year. They shall then ascertain how much each member is able and willing to pay in the installments fixed by the stewards; and whatever amount each member agrees to pay, he shall be under solemn obligation to pay, and can be released from this obligation only by order of the stewards, or by vote of the Church Conference for good cause shown.

SECTION II.

OF THE SUPPORT OF PRESIDING ELDERS.

¶255. The salary and traveling expenses of the Presiding Elders shall be estimated by the District Stewards. (¶¶711, 716.)

SECTION III.

OF THE SUPPORT OF BISHOPS.

The Bishops shall be supported according to the following plan:

¶256. The allowance of the Bishops for salary and traveling expenses, and of the widows and orphan children of Bishops, shall be estimated

by the Committee on Episcopacy at the General Conference; and the amount so estimated shall be reported to the Commission on Budget, which shall fix for the Bishops' Fund such a percentage of the total apportionment to be asked of the Church for all general interests as may be necessary to secure the amount needed. Each Conference Treasurer shall send monthly to the Publishing Agents, who shall be Treasurers of the Bishops' Fund, the amount that is prorated to that fund; and the Treasurers of the Bishops' Fund shall pay in monthly installments to the Bishops and to the widows and orphan children of Bishops the amount collected, in proportion to the amount estimated for their support; and they shall take receipts for the same.

¶257. At the annual meeting of the Bishops the Publishing Agents shall report in writing the amount paid to them on the Bishops' Fund by the several Annual Conferences and also their disbursements.

CHAPTER VI.

ADMINISTRATION OF DISCIPLINE.

SECTION I.

OF THE TRIAL OF A BISHOP.

Question 1. To whom is a Bishop amenable for his conduct?

¶258. *Ans.* To the General Conference, which has power to try him for improper conduct, and to acquit, to suspend, or to expel him.

Ques. 2. What provision is made for the trial of a Bishop, if he should be accused of immorality in the interval of General Conferences?

¶259. *Ans.* When a Bishop shall be under report, or be accused, of immorality (¶729), three traveling elders, after notice to him, shall carefully inquire into the case; and if they believe an investigation necessary, they shall report the matter to another Bishop (¶¶728, 730), whose duty it shall be to call together at some convenient place not less than twelve traveling elders, and also the witnesses by whom the accusation is expected to be established. These elders shall be a committee for the investigation of the charge against the Bishop (¶¶733–735); and

if two-thirds of them believe a trial necessary, they shall suspend him till the next session of the General Conference. (¶744.) The presiding Bishop shall cause an exact record of the investigation, signed by the president and secretary, to be transmitted to the General Conference. (¶¶737–740.) By this record, and such other testimony as may be obtained, the case shall be considered and determined by the General Conference without the intervention of another committee. (¶¶746–752, 755, 758, 764, 766.)

Ques. 3. What provision is made for the trial of a Bishop if he should be accused during the session of the General Conference?

¶260. *Ans.* 1. An accusation preferred during the session of a General Conference shall be made directly to the Committee on Episcopacy (¶¶725, 739, 740, 746–752, 755, 756), which shall investigate the charges and, if it consider a trial necessary, report to the General Conference. If the Committee on Episcopacy should decide a trial necessary, it shall formulate charges and specifications, conforming them to the grade of offense involved in the accusation, and it shall appoint one or more of its members to prosecute the case. The bill of charges and specifications shall be a part of the report of the committee to the General Conference. Every case to be tried under this process, upon the finding of a bill of charges, shall be referred to a com-

mittee of twenty-five elders, who shall be appointed by the president in the chair, or in such manner as the Conference may determine. This committee shall have full power to try the case and its decision shall be final, save as to the right of appeal to the General Conference. (¶766.) The accused shall have the right of peremptory challenge of nine, besides the right of unlimited challenge for cause, the validity of which shall be determined by the Bishop presiding at the time the challenge is made. The trial committee shall make a written report to the General Conference and deliver to the Secretary the whole record of the case, with the decision rendered.

¶261. *Ans.* 2. A Bishop who shall be found guilty by the Committee on Episcopacy shall have the right to appeal to the General Conference then in session, which shall finally determine the case.

¶262. *Ans.* 3. No charge against a Bishop shall be tried unless it be made in writing with specifications signed by the accusers; and a copy of the charge, with the specifications, shall be delivered to the accused a sufficient length of time before the trial to enable him to make all necessary preparation for his defense.

SECTION II.

OF THE TRIAL OF A TRAVELING PREACHER.

Question 1. To whom is a traveling preacher amenable for his conduct?

¶263. *Ans.* To the Annual Conference, which shall have power to try, and to acquit, to suspend (¶756), or to expel him.

Ques. 2. What shall be done when a traveling preacher is accused of immorality?

¶264. *Ans.* 1. If a traveling preacher be under report of immorality (¶¶725–729, 739, 740), or accused thereof in writing signed by a minister or a member of our Church, if it be in the interval of the sessions of the Annual Conference of which he is a member, in the absence of a Bishop the Presiding Elder shall call together at least three traveling preachers to investigate the report or accusation. (¶¶730-737.) If practicable, let him bring the accused and the accuser face to face before the committee. If the accused be an elder, the committee shall be composed of elders; and if a deacon, the committee shall be either elders or deacons.

¶265. *Ans.* 2. If the committee, after hearing the testimony offered by both the accuser and the accused, judge a trial necessary, the accused shall be suspended until the next session of the Annual Conference of which he is a member, or until he shall have been acquitted by a trial

committee as hereinafter provided for the trial of a traveling preacher in the interim of the sessions of the Annual Conference. (¶744.) The committee shall formulate a bill of charges and specifications, a copy of which shall be presented to the accused a sufficient length of time before the session of the Conference to enable him to make preparation for his trial. (¶¶730-737.) They shall also appoint some member of the Conference to represent the Church before the committee of trial. (¶674.)

¶266. *Ans.* 3. When a member of an Annual Conference has been suspended by a committee of investigation (¶¶738, 744), this fact shall be certified to the Bishop having charge of the Annual Conference of which the accused is a member, and it shall be the duty of the Bishop, in not less than thirty nor more than sixty days, to appoint thirteen elders to try the case, whose decision shall be final save as to the right of appeal (¶764): *provided*, that the accused shall have the same right of challenge as is now provided, namely, the right of peremptory challenge of five in a committee of thirteen and of three in a committee of nine, besides the right of unlimited challenge for cause; and the validity of the cause shall be determined by the chairman of the committee of trial. The Bishop, when notified of the finding of the committee of investigation as above set forth, shall

appoint the time and place for the trial, allowing the defense a sufficient time for the preparation of his case. (¶¶746–752, 754.) The Bishop shall preside, or, in his absence, appoint an elder to preside in the trial, and a secretary, who shall keep a record of the proceedings of the trial and forward it to the Committee of Appeals, and in case of appeal, the papers to be filed with that body; and he shall notify the Conference of which the accused is a member of the disposition of the case.

¶267. *Ans.* 4. In the absence of a Bishop the Presiding Elder shall preside over the committee of investigation; and in every case the chairman of the committee shall cause an exact record of the investigation, including the charges, evidence, and finding of the committee, signed by the president and secretary, to be transmitted to the Annual Conference. By this record, and such other testimony as may be obtained, the case shall be determined by the Annual Conference without the intervention of another committee of investigation. (¶¶736–740, 742–752.) But should the committee of investigation in any case deem a trial unnecessary, the Conference, if it differ in judgment from the committee, may appoint another committee to inquire into the facts and report to the Conference.

¶268. *Ans.* 5. Should witnesses refuse to at-

tend the trial, the Presiding Elder shall appoint some preacher to take their written testimony and give the parties notice, allowing them the privilege of cross-examination. This testimony shall be laid before the committee of trial as evidence in the case. (¶¶737, 750.)

¶269. *Ans.* 6. If the accused be a Presiding Elder, any three traveling elders or deacons of his District may inquire into the case (¶730), and, if they deem necessary, report to the Bishop, who shall appoint a committee of at least three elders from within the bounds of the Annual Conference of which the accused is a member, to investigate the report or accusation. (¶¶728, 729, 733–740.) A Bishop, or some traveling elder appointed by him, shall also preside at the investigation; and if the committee deem a trial necessary, the accused shall be suspended until the next session of the Annual Conference. (¶744.)

¶270. *Ans.* 7. If the accused evade an investigation, this shall be received as presumptive proof of guilt; and he may be suspended. In that case also the Annual Conference shall determine the whole matter.

¶271. *Ans.* 8. When the accusation is preferred during the session of the Annual Conference (¶725–752), it shall first be referred for investigation to a committee of three traveling elders, appointed by the president, which com-

mittee shall report to the Conference whether or not they deem a trial necessary. If they report a trial unnecessary, and the Conference differ in judgment from the committee, a second committee shall be appointed to inquire into the facts, and their report shall be final.

¶272. *Ans.* 9. The committee of investigation, reporting a case for trial, shall formulate a bill of charges, and shall appoint some member of the Conference to prosecute the case. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

¶273. *Ans.* 10. Every case to be tried shall be referred to a committee of not less than nine nor more than thirteen, who, in the presence of a Bishop or a chairman, whom the president of the Conference shall appoint, and one or more of the secretaries of the Conference, shall have full power to try the case; and their decision shall be final, save as to the right of appeal: *provided*, that the accused shall be allowed the right of peremptory challenge of five in a committee of thirteen and three in a committee of nine, besides the right of unlimited challenge for cause; and the validity of the cause shall be determined by the chairman of the committee. The committee shall make a written report to the Conference, and deliver to the secretary the whole record of the case, with the decision rendered. (¶¶742–756, 764, 766.)

Ques. 3. What shall be done in case of improper tempers, words, or actions?

¶274. *Ans.* The preacher so offending shall be reprehended by his senior in office. (¶¶762,763.) Should there be a second transgression, one, two, or three preacher are to be taken as witnesses. If then the offender be not cured, accusation shall be preferred at the next session of the Annual Conference, and he shall be dealt with as in a case of immorality. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

Ques. 4. What shall be done with preachers who disseminate, publicly or privately, doctrines contrary to our Articles of Religion?

¶275. *Ans.* The same process shall be observed as in case of immorality; but if the offending preacher solemnly engage not to disseminate such erroneous doctrines, in public or in private, he shall be borne with till his case is laid before the next Annual Conference, which shall determine the matter. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

Ques. 5. What shall be done when a traveling preacher is complained of as being so unacceptable, inefficient, or secular as to be no longer useful in his work?

¶276. *Ans.* 1. The Conference to which he belongs shall investigate the case in open Conference or through a committee, as the Conference may elect, and if it appear that the complaint is well founded, and if he fail to give

the Conference satisfactory assurance that he will amend, or voluntarily retire, the Conference may locate him, without his consent. (¶725.)

¶277. *Ans.* 2. He may defend himself before the Conference, in person or by representative; and if he be located in his absence, without having been previously notified of an intention thus to proceed against him, he may apply to the Conference at its next session to be heard in his defense, and the case shall be reconsidered. (¶725.)

Ques. 6. What shall be done when a preacher refuses to attend to the work assigned him?

¶278. *Ans.* He shall be liable to suspension or deposition from the ministry, unless he have the consent of the Bishop who made the appointment, or is in charge of the work; and the final determination in all such cases shall be with the Annual Conference. (¶741.)

¶279. In all the above-mentioned cases of trial and conviction, an appeal to the Committee of Appeals shall be allowed (¶764), if the condemned at the time of his condemnation, or as soon as he is officially informed thereof, signify to the president or secretary of the Conference his intention to appeal. (¶¶758, 765, 766.)

SECTION III.

OF THE TRIAL OF A PROBATIONER.

Question. What shall be done when a preacher on trial is accused of immorality?

¶280. *Ans.* He shall be accountable to the Quarterly Conference of the charge that he serves. The Presiding Elder shall appoint a committee of investigation, and the same course of discipline shall be pursued that is provided for a local preacher under a like accusation (¶¶659, 725–738); *provided*, that a preacher on trial, appointed as a student, shall be assigned to a Quarterly Conference, to which he shall be amenable for his moral character. (¶761.)

SECTION IV.

OF THE TRIAL OF A LOCAL PREACHER.

Question 1. To whom is a local preacher amenable for his conduct?

¶281. *Ans.* To the District Conference of the District within which he resides. (¶¶725-759, 764, 765.) But when a local preacher is under report of immorality, he may be investigated and the case tried where the offense is alleged to have been committed, and by the authorities having jurisdiction there.

Ques. 2. What shall be done when a local preacher is accused of immorality?

¶282. *Ans.* 1. When a local preacher is under

report of immorality, or acccused thereof in writing signed by a member of our Church, the Presiding Elder shall appoint a committee of three local preachers, or, if local preachers cannot be obtained, three members of the Church, to investigate the report or accusation. (¶¶725-760, 764, 765.)

¶283. *Ans.* 2. If this committee deem a trial necessary, it shall formulate a bill of charges and specifications, and appoint a local preacher or member of the Church to represent the Church before the committee of trial. A copy of the bill of charges and specifications shall be delivered to the accused a sufficient length of time before the trial to enable him to make necessary preparation for his defense. The committee shall notify the Presiding Elder of its finding, and he shall notify the accused. (¶¶725-760, 764, 765.)

¶284. *Ans.* 3. A local preacher who has been notified by the Presiding Elder of a bill of charges and specifications found against him shall not be allowed to exercise the functions of his office from the time of his notification until the case has been determined. (¶¶744–760, 764, 765.)

¶285. *Ans.* 4. When witnesses refuse to attend the trial, the Presiding Elder shall appoint some discreet member of the Church to take

the written testimony of the witnesses, as provided in ¶268. (¶¶737, 750.)

¶286. *Ans.* 5. When notified that a trial is necessary, the Presiding Elder shall call a committee of trial of not less than seven nor more than thirteen official members of our Church. The accused shall have the same right of challenge as a traveling preacher. At the beginning of the trial the Presiding Elder shall appoint a secretary, who shall keep a record of the evidence and proceedings. When read and approved, the record shall be signed by the Presiding Elder, and also by the members of the committee, or by a majority of them; and the sentence of the committee shall be final, save as to the right of appeal. (¶¶740, 747–752, 755–765.)

Ques. 3. What shall be done in case of improper tempers, words, or actions?

¶287. *Ans.* The person so offending shall be reprehended by the preacher in charge. (¶¶762, 763.) Should there be a second transgression, one, two, or three faithful friends are to be taken as witnesses. If then the offender be not cured, he shall be dealt with as in a case of immorality, and, if found guilty and impenitent, shall be expelled from the Church. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

Ques. 4. What shall be done with local preachers who disseminate, publicly or private-

ly, doctrines contrary to our Articles of Religion?

¶288. *Ans.* The same process shall be observed as in case of immorality. (¶¶725–756, 764, 766.)

Ques. 5. What shall be done when a local elder or deacon is complained of as being so unacceptable or inefficient as to be no longer useful in his work, and the District Conference for that reason refuses to pass his character?

¶289. *Ans.* The District Conference shall investigate the case; and if it appear that the complaint is well founded, and if he fail to give the Conference satisfactory assurance that he will amend, or voluntarily surrender his credentials, the Conference may depose him from the ministry. He may defend himself before the Conference, in person or by representative. The President of the District Conference shall in this case comply with the requirements of ¶276.

¶290. In all the above-mentioned cases of trial and conviction an appeal to the ensuing Annual Conference shall be allowed (¶764), if the condemned, at the time of his comdemnation, or as soon as he is officially informed thereof, signify his intention to appeal. (¶¶758, 765.)

SECTION V.

OF THE TRIAL OF A MEMBER.

Question 1. What shall be done when a member of the Church is accused of immorality?

¶291. *Ans.* 1. When a member of the Church is under report of immorality, or accused thereof in writing signed by a member of our Church, the preacher in charge shall appoint a committee of three discreet members of the Church, to investigate the report or accusation. If a trial be deemed necessary, the committee shall formulate a bill of charges and specifications, and appoint some member of the Church to represent the Church before the committee of trial. (¶¶725–760, 764, 765.)

¶292. *Ans.* 2. On presentation of the bill of charges and specifications, the preacher in charge shall appoint a committee of not less then five nor more than thirteen members of the charge, before which the accused shall be cited to appear. The committee shall have power to try the case; and if a majority find the accused guilty, the preacher in charge shall declare him suspended, or expelled, according to the verdict of the committee. (¶¶740, 746–752.)

¶293. *Ans.* 3. A copy of the charge and specifications shall be delivered to the accused a sufficient length of time before the trial to en-

able him to make necessary preparation for his defense; he shall be allowed the right of unlimited challenge for cause, and the right to interrogate the committeemen to ascertain the cause; the sufficiency of the cause shall be determined by the presiding officer; and the accused shall also have the right of peremptory challenge of two in a committee of five, and in like ratio for any other number. (¶¶742–758, 764.)

¶294. *Ans.* 4. The preacher in charge shall preside and decide all questions of law. At the beginning of the trial he shall appoint a secretary, who shall keep a record of the evidence and proceedings. When read and approved, the record shall be signed by the president and the secretary. (¶¶740, 746–753.)

¶295. *Ans.* 5. If after sufficient notice the accused evade trial, the committee shall proceed as though he were present. Witnesses from without shall not be rejected. If witnesses refuse to attend the trial, the preacher in charge shall appoint some discreet member of the Church to take the written statements of the witnesses, as provided in ¶268.

Ques. 2. What shall be done in case of improper tempers, words, or actions, or of disobedience to the order and discipline of the Church?

¶296. *Ans.* Let private reproof be given by the preacher in charge or by a leader; and if there be an acknowledgment of the fault and promise of amendment, the person may be borne with; otherwise the preacher must take two or three faithful friends, who shall labor to bring the offender to proper repentance; and if he will not hear them, and there be no sign of amendment, the offender must be dealt with as in case of immorality. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

Ques. 3. What shall be done when a member disseminates doctrines contrary to our Articles of Religion?

¶297. *Ans.* If a member of our Church endeavor to sow dissension in any of our societies by inveighing against either our doctrines or discipline, he shall first be reproved by the preacher in charge; and if there be persistence in such practice, he shall be dealt with as in case of immorality. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

Ques. 4. What shall be done in case of disputes between members of the Church?

¶298. *Ans.* 1. Should any dispute concerning the payment of debts, or other matters, occur between members of our Church, which dispute cannot be settled by the parties concerned, the preacher in charge shall inquire into the case, and shall recommend to the disputants a reference to a committee of arbitration, consisting of members of our Church. Each dis-

putant shall choose an arbitrator and these arbitrators shall select another.

¶299. *Ans.* 2. If one of the disputants be dissatisfied with the judgment given, he may apply to the Quarterly Conference for a second arbitration; and if that Conference deem best, it shall grant the application. In this case each disputant shall choose two arbitrators, who shall choose a fifth. The judgment of a majority of this committee shall be final; and if either person refuse to abide by the judgment, he shall be dealt with as in case of immorality. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

¶300. *Ans.* 3. In cases of debt or other disputes, if any member of our Church shall refuse to refer the matter to arbitration, when recommended by the preacher in charge, or shall enter into a lawsuit with another member before these measures are taken, he shall be dealt with as in case of immorality, unless the case justify a process at law. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

¶301. In cases of suspension or expulsion, the accused shall have the right of appeal to the ensuing Quarterly Conference: *provided*, that notice of his intention to appeal be given to the pastor at the time of the condemnation, or as soon as he is officially informed thereof. (¶¶670, 757, 766.)

¶302. Any traveling or local preacher, or lay member, who shall hold public religious

services within the bounds of any charge, when requested by the preacher in charge not to hold such services, shall be deemed guilty of imprudent conduct, and shall be dealt with as the law provides in such cases. (¶¶725–752, 766.)

CHAPTER VII.

APPEALS.

SECTION I.

OF THE APPEAL OF A TRAVELING PREACHER.

¶303. There shall be a Committee of Appeals to review and determine all cases of appeals by traveling preachers. (¶¶737, 740, 744, 746-748, 750, 751, 755, 765, 766.) The committee shall be composed of one Bishop, to be selected by the College of Bishops, having regard to the accessibility of the Bishop of that year, and also four traveling ministers who are elders, and three lay members, to be elected by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Itinerancy, to hold office until the close of the next General Conference.

¶304. The Bishop shall preside at all meetings, and a vote of four members of the committee concurring shall be sufficient to decide all questions.

¶305. No member of the committee of trial or representative of the accused or any person connected with the case or personally interested in it shall sit at the hearing of an appeal. (¶746.)

¶306. If any member of the committee be challenged, he shall withdraw, and the remainder of the committee shall decide whether he is competent to sit in the case. (¶747.) The Bishop and four members of the committee shall constitute a quorum.

¶307. If a vacancy occur by death, resignation, or otherwise, it shall be filled by the committee, and the appointee shall hold office till the close of the next General Conference.

¶308. At the call of the presiding Bishop, unless for good reasons he shall designate a different place, the committee shall sit at the Publishing House in Nashville, Tennessee.

¶309. The Committee of Appeals shall meet once a year, unless there be no business before it, or unless the appeal be continued by agreement of the parties.

¶310. When a case is called, the appellant shall file a written statement of the errors he complains of and of the reasons he assigns and relies upon for a reversal of the decision. He shall then, in person or by representative, state the grounds of his appeal, and shall be permitted to make his argument without interruption, so long as his defense is within the record of the case.

¶311. The representative of the committee of trial shall then be permitted to respond, and the appellant may reply. At the conclusion of

the argument, the committee shall consider the case privately and announce its decision to the respective parties. The committee may take the case under advisement for such time as may be necessary properly to examine it, and by letter notify the parties of the decision, if they be not present. If either party have no representative present, the committee shall appoint some one to represent him. The decision of the committee shall be final, and shall be reported to the next General Conference for record.

¶312. The committee shall appoint one of its members secretary, who shall keep a complete record, which shall be committed to the custody of the Publishing Agents.

¶313. As soon as practicable after adjournment of the committee of trial, its secretary shall send all records and documents relating to the appeal in some secure manner to the Publishing Agents, who shall preserve them for the use of the Committee of Appeals. Also, the secretary of the committee of trial, from which the appeal is taken, shall immediately notify the presiding Bishop of the Committee of Appeals that an appeal has been taken and the record sent.

¶314. If the presiding Bishop appointed be unable to sit, or if he be interested in the case,

another Bishop shall be designated by the College of Bishops, who shall have all the powers of the presiding Bishop.

¶315. If the Committee of Appeals decide that the appellant be expelled from the membership of the Church or from the ministry, he shall not be restored to the communion of the Church until he gives satisfactory evidence of repentance of the offense for which he was expelled, unless the Annual Conference become convinced of his innocence, in which case he may be restored to his former standing by a two-thirds vote of the Conference. (¶¶667, 679.)

¶316. The Committee of Appeals may reverse the decision of a committee of trial, or remand the case for a new trial, or affirm the decision. In all cases the secretary of the Committee of Appeals shall notify the Annual Conference concerned (¶755) of its decision, and if a written decision be filed, shall send a copy. (¶679.) In case of reversal the appellant is restored to the position he held prior to the trial. If the case be remanded, the secretary shall send to the Annual Conference concerned all records and documents sent with the appeal to be used, if needed, in the new trial.

¶317. Whenever cases of conflict in authority or administration arising in any of the General Boards or with any other Church authority, or

between the Boards themselves, in the conduct of affairs either at home or on the foreign fields, shall be brought to the attention of the president in a written statement signed by at least one Bishop, two preachers, and three laymen, the Committee of Appeals shall sit as the Board of Conflict at the call of its president or at other times to consider or decide such cases. In these cases the committee shall take testimony according to the law of our Church (¶¶725-761, 764-766), shall hear representatives of the parties in interest, and decide the cause at issue. Its decision shall be final.

¶318. On the written request of one-third of a Board, attested by its Chairman and Secretary, the Committee of Appeals shall sit as a Judiciary Committee to decide questions of law which may arise in the administration of the affairs of our General Boards and Committees, either at home or in the foreign fields.

¶319. The necessary expense of the committee shall be paid from the General Conference fund.

SECTION II.

OF THE APPEAL OF A LOCAL PREACHER.

¶320. When a local preacher appeals from the decision of a committee of trial, the president of the Annual Conference shall appoint a com-

mittee of not less than nine nor more than thirteen, who shall try the case. Its decision shall be final. (¶¶737, 740, 745, 748, 750–758, 764, 766.)

¶321. No member of the committee of trial shall be appointed on this committee. (¶747.)

¶322. The records of the trial shall be the only evidence considered by the committee. The decision rendered, together with the whole record of the case, shall be delivered to the secretary of the Conference.

¶323. The appellant, in person or by representative (who shall be a member of the Annual Conference) (¶746), shall state the grounds of his appeal, and shall be permitted to make his argument without interruption, so long as his defense is within the record of the case. The representative of the committee of trial shall then be permitted to respond, and the appellant may reply. At the conclusion of the argument, the committee shall consider the case privately and announce its decision to the respective parties.

¶324. No local preacher, after trial and expulsion, shall be restored until he give satisfactory evidence of repentance of the offense for which he was expelled, unless the District Conference become convinced of his innocence, in which case the Conference may restore him to his previous standing. (¶667.)

SECTION III.

OF THE APPEAL OF A MEMBER.

325. Any suspended or expelled member may appeal to the next Quarterly Conference. If appeal be made, the preacher in charge shall present to the Conference the record of the trial, from which record the case shall finally be determined. (¶¶670, 737, 740, 746, 748, 750-758, 764, 766.)

¶326. No member of the committee of trial shall vote on the appeal. (¶¶747, 761.)

¶327. The appellant, in person or by his representative (who shall be a member of the Church) (¶746), shall state the grounds of his appeal, and shall be permitted to make his argument without interruption, so long as his defense is within the record of the case. The representative of the committee of trial shall then be permitted to respond, and the appellant may reply. The appellant and the representative of the committee shall then withdraw, and the majority of the members of the Quarterly Conference present shall finally determine the case.

¶328. No member, after trial and expulsion, shall be restored until he give satisfactory evidence of repentance of the offense for which he was expelled, unless the Quarterly Conference become convinced of his innocence, in which case he may be restored. (¶¶667, 679.)

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DEPRIVATION AND RESTORATION OF CREDENTIALS.

SECTION I.

OF THE CREDENTIALS OF TRAVELING DEACONS OR ELDERS.

¶329. When a traveling deacon or elder is deprived of his credentials of ordination, by expulsion or otherwise, they shall be filed with the papers of his Annual Conference. (¶¶658, 679, 768–772.)

¶330. When a minister of our Church desires to surrender his credentials and retain his membership, he shall be permitted to do so, and to designate the Church in which he will hold membership; and the secretary of the Conference to which he surrenders his credentials shall issue to him a certificate of membership in the Church: *provided,* that no minister shall be permitted to take such action when charges involving his character have been made and sustained or are pending. (¶¶658, 679, 767–772.) However, when his character is involved in cases where the law permits final adjustment by the surrender of credentials, this shall be also

the surrender of membership in the Church. (¶767.)

¶331. Should he later give satisfactory evidence to the Conference of his amendment or innocence, and procure a certificate of the Quarterly Conference of the charge in which he resides, or of the Annual Conference that admitted him on trial, recommending to the Annual Conference to which he surrendered his credentials their restoration, the Conference may restore them. (¶¶658, 770–772.)

SECTION II.

OF THE CREDENTIALS OF LOCAL DEACONS OR ELDERS.

¶332. When a local deacon or elder is deprived of his credentials of ordination, by expulsion or otherwise, the Presiding Elder shall require them of him, and file them with the Annual Conference in the bounds of which the local preacher resides. (¶¶658, 679, 767–772.

¶333. Should he later produce to the Annual Conference a recommendation from the District Conference for the restoration of his credentials, signed by its president and secretary, they may be restored to him. (¶¶658, 770-772.)

CHAPTER IX.

COMMISSION ON BUDGET.

SECTION I.

GENERAL COMMISSION ON BUDGET.

¶334. Provision for the incomes from assessments of the various Church Boards, General and Conference, for the support of the Bishops, superannuated preachers, the widows and orphan children of preachers, the expense of the General Conference, and for meeting the needs of other interests calling for financial support, shall be made according to the following plan:

¶335. There shall be a Commission on Budget, constituted as follows: The General Secretary of each of the Boards having charge of the interests for which assessments are made, one Publishing Agent, six ministers, and six lay members, none of whom shall be a member of any connectional Board, to be elected by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Boundaries and Finance. Each Board shall be entitled to only one vote in the Commission. Vacancies occurring during the quadrennium shall be filled by the Commission. The expenses of the Commission shall be levied

upon the several Boards in proportion to the receipts from the general assessment.

¶336. The assessments upon the Church for all the various general interests, including Foreign Missions, Home Missions, Church Extension, Education, American Bible Society, Bishops, General Conference expenses, Sunday Schools, Epworth Leagues, and any other benevolent interests which may be indorsed by the General Conference, shall be aggregated and assessed in a single sum.

¶337. The Commission on Budget, after making diligent effort to secure full information regarding all the general interests of the Church, that none may be neglected or jeopardized, shall recommend to the General Conference, for its action and determination, the total amount to be assessed for all these connectional interests. This amount shall be apportioned to the several Conferences by the Commission on Budget, according to such plan as the General Conference shall adopt, or as the Commission may adopt in case the General Conference fails to act. The apportionment to an Annual Conference or a Mission shall be distributed to the several Districts as that Conference or Mission may decide, and the District Stewards shall distribute to the pastoral charges the amounts asked of their respective Districts.

¶338. The Commission on Budget shall de-

termine what percentage of the total sum assessed and of the receipts therefrom shall be allotted to each of the interests included in the assessments: *provided,* that any pastoral charge which has paid its assessment in full shall have the privilege of directing any surplus paid by it to any of the benevolences it may choose. All amounts collected on the total assessment shall be sent to the Conference Treasurer, who shall make monthly distribution, according to the allotment made by the Commission on Budget, to the Treasurers of the various Boards and for the various causes. The Treasurer of each of the several Conference Boards, as well as each of the Conference Treasurers, before entering upon the discharge of his official duties, shall execute and deliver (with some security company authorized to do business in the State in which such Treasurer-elect is a resident as surety thereto) a bond conditioned upon the faithful discharge of his duties as such Treasurer; the amount of the bond and the custodian thereof to be determined, and the premium thereof to be paid, by the Board or Conference he is to serve.

SECTION II.

CONFERENCE COMMISSION ON BUDGET.

¶339. There shall be in each Annual Conference a Commission on Budget, composed of

five ministers and five lay members, none of whom shall be a member of any Conference Board, and the Presidents of the Conference Boards. The five ministers and five lay members shall be elected at the first session following the General Conference, and serve for the quadrennium. (¶¶645, 646.)

¶340. The Conference Commission on Budget, after making diligent effort to secure full information regarding all the Conference interests, that none may be neglected or jeopardized, shall recommend to the Annual Conference, for its action and determination, the total amount to be assessed for all these interests. This amount shall be apportioned to the several Districts according to such plan as the Conference may adopt, or as the Commission may adopt in case the Conference fails to act. The District Stewards shall distribute to the pastoral charges the amounts asked of their several Districts. (¶711.)

¶341. The Conference Commission on Budget shall determine what percentage of the total sum assessed, and of the receipts therefrom, shall be allotted to each of the interests represented, subject to the approval of the Conference. All amounts collected on the total assessments shall be sent to the Conference Treasurer, who shall make monthly distribution, according to the allotment made by the Conference Commission

on Budget, to the Treasurers of the several Conference Boards and for the several causes. The Treasurers of the several Conference Boards, as well as the Conference Treasurer, shall be secured by an adequate and solvent surety company's bond.

CHAPTER X.

BOARD OF APPORTIONMENT.

¶342. The Secretary of the College of Bishops, or, in his absence, a Bishop, a Secretary of the Board of Missions, the Secretary of the Board of Church Extension, the Secretary of the Board of Education, and the Book Editor, shall together constitute the Board of Apportionment. The Bishop shall be the Chairman and the Book Editor shall be the Secretary of the Board. It shall be the duty of the Board to meet at Nashville in the month of June following each session of the General Conference, and proceed to fix a ratio for the apportionment among the several Annual Conferences of the general connectional assessments. Such ratios shall be expressed in decimals of four figures, and shall be determined in the following manner, to wit: An apportionment shall be made according to the number of members in the several Annual Conferences, and another according to the amounts contributed therein during the preceding quadrennium for the support of Presiding Elders and preachers in charge, not counting missionary collections or

appropriations. The average of the two fractions thus obtained for any Annual Conference shall constitute the fractional part of each of the several assessments upon the Church at large to be apportioned to such Conference. The Board shall take into consideration any changes that may have taken place in Conference boundaries, and adjust the ratios according to statistical returns from the territory affected by such changes. The ratios so determined shall continue in force until the next quadrennial meeting of the Board: *provided*, that for sufficient reasons, of which they shall be the judges, the Board of Missions, the Board of Church Extension, and the Board of Education shall each have the power to reduce the amount apportioned for its benefit to any Annual Conference; but the amount thus taken off any such Annual Conference shall not be added to the apportionment of any other Conference or Conferences.

CHAPTER XI.

BOARD OF FINANCE.

SECTION I.

GENERAL BOARD OF FINANCE.

¶343. The support of the Conference claimants of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, formerly administered by the Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and the Joint Boards of Finance of the several Annual Conferences, shall hereafter be conducted under the following provisions and regulations:

¶344. There shall be a Board of Finance, consisting of a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, and twenty-one Managers, composed of three Bishops, nine traveling preachers, and nine lay members, to be elected quadrennially by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Conference Claimants, excepting the Secretary, who shall be elected by ballot as are the other connectional officers; and to continue in office until their successors are elected and accept. The Board shall fill all vacancies that may occur during the intervals of the General Conference. It shall be the duty

of the Board to require good and sufficient bond of all officers responsible for its funds.

¶345. This Board shall be incorporated and organized under the name and style of "The Board of Finance of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," under the laws of the State of Missouri, with its principal office at St. Louis, and be subject to such amendments to its charter as may from time to time be adopted under the sanction of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; subject, however, to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Conference not contrary to said charter nor in excess of the powers that may be thereunder lawfully exercised, and to be subject to the rules and regulations, usages and discipline of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, now existing or hereafter to be created.

¶346. The Secretary shall be the executive officer of the Board, conducting its correspondence under its direction, and shall be subject to the authority and control of the Board, by whom his salary shall be fixed and paid. He may be a member of any Annual Conference, but shall reside where the Board is located.

¶347. The Board shall be located in St. Louis, Missouri, and shall meet annually, and at such other times as the Board or the President and Secretary may appoint. Eleven shall

constitute a quorum. The fiscal year of the Board shall close on March 31.

¶348. The Board shall have authority to regulate its own proceedings; to determine what amount the General Conference shall be asked to assess the Church annually for the General Superannuate Endowment Fund, and for distribution to the superannuates and widows of preachers and for the expenses of the Board, and the collections on the annual assessment authorized by the General Conference for said purpose shall be remitted by the respective Annual Conference Treasurers direct to the Board of Finance at its headquarters in St. Louis, Missouri, in accordance with the law of the Church concerning the remittance of collections on assessments for connectional or general work; to appropriate money to pay incidental expenses; to determine the amount to distribute to the several claimants on this Fund, as may hereinafter be provided; and to do such other business as may be legitimate and proper for it to do: *provided, however,* that no money shall be appropriated for other purposes than the support of Conference claimants, and that no part of the capital of the endowment funds of the Board shall ever be spent or appropriated for any purpose.

¶349. The Board shall have authority to raise or receive from the Board of Trustees of the

Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and from other proper sources, funds and properties for the Superannuate Endowment Fund; to receive and hold in trust, in the interest of the superannuated preachers and the widows of preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, real or personal property, and to sell and convey it for the use herein declared; to receive from any Annual Conference or Annual Conference Board of Finance, or Board of Trustees for superannuated preachers, or from any other person, body, or organization, any funds belonging to or constituting Superannuate Endowment Funds, and to hold, invest, administer, and disburse these funds upon the same terms and conditions as were applicable to them in the hands of the person, Conference, body, or organization originally holding them; to invest funds, on adequate security to be determined by the Board, the interest from which shall be paid annually under the rules of the Board to the superannuated preachers and widows of preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. These provisions shall apply to all Superannuate Endowment Funds now in the hands of the Board of Trustees or other bodies herein above specified, or which shall hereafter come into their hands.

¶350. It shall be lawful for the Board to accept contributions to its funds from any person

or persons capable of making them, subject to annuities, payable to the order of the person or persons making such donations; but all amounts so received shall be loaned on adequate security or securities, and the aggregate amount of the annuities that the Board shall assume to pay shall never be allowed to exceed one-half of the interest receivable by said Board.

¶351. The Board shall have authority to establish coöperative, participating, annuity, or other plans, for the use of the traveling preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, looking to better provision for their old age and for their families: *provided,* that it shall not place in jeopardy the permanent or endowment funds of the Board.

¶352. Funds available for appropriation annually by this Board shall be distributed to the claimants of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, as follows:

(1) To the superannuated preachers, on the basis of years of service.

(2) To the widows of deceased preachers, on the basis of the number of years that they have been the wives of effective traveling preachers; and the amount shall be two-thirds of that paid to the superannuated preachers for a like number of effective years of service. (¶698.)

¶353. This Board shall be authorized to receive from Conference Boards of Finance funds

and properties, to invest them, and to pay the income therefrom to these Boards in the interest of their claimants.

¶354. It shall be the duty of the Secretary of each Annual Conference to certify to the Secretary of this Board the names and years of active service of the superannuated preachers and of the widows of preachers of the Annual Conference.

SECTION II.

CONFERENCE BOARD OF FINANCE.

¶355. Each Annual Conference shall organize a Conference Board of Finance, composed of one lay member from each District, and an equal number of clerical members, which shall be auxiliary to the Board of Finance and shall have charge of all the interests and work of providing for the Conference claimants, except as provided for by the General Board. (¶¶645, 646, 690.) The Conference Board of Finance shall annually estimate the amount that will probably be necessary to provide a reasonable support for the ensuing year for the superannuated preachers, and the widows and orphaned children of deceased members of the Conference, and recommend this amount for assessment upon the Conference, as other funds are assessed upon the Annual Conference. (¶¶693, 697–700.)

¶356. It shall be the duty of the Conference Board of Finance to distribute the moneys received on assessment and otherwise to the superannuated preachers, and widows and orphans of the deceased members of the Conference, according to their several necessities (¶694): *provided, however,* that in case of equal necessity the Board may take into account the time of active service rendered by the claimants; and *provided, further,* that when a preacher breaks down in the work, and is placed on the superannuate list, his claim shall begin from the time at which he ceased to receive any support from his last charge. (¶¶691, 692.)

¶357. The members of the Conference Board of Finance shall collect such authentic information in regard to the financial circumstances of the claimants on the Board as will facilitate the business of the Board at its annual meeting.

¶358. The Conference Board of Finance shall decide all issues that may exist between the stewards and the presiding elders, or any of the preachers, in regard to salaries, and its decision shall be final; but in no case shall it allow any preacher to have a claim on the Church he has served, as of debt, after his pastoral connection has ceased. (¶¶713, 714.)

¶359. The Conference Board shall make an annual report to the Annual Conference, giving the names, addresses, and years of active service

of the superannuated preachers and widows of preachers of the Conference, showing separately the amount paid to each of these claimants for the year by the Conference Board and by the General Board, and stating the names of any of these claimants who have died during the year; the names of orphaned children of deceased members of the Conference, with the amount paid to each for the year by the Conference Board, shall also be given; and the report shall be published in the Annual Conference Minutes. (¶692.)

¶360. The Conference Board shall make an annual report to the General Board, immediately following the session of the Annual Conference, using the report form provided by the General Board.

CHAPTER XII.

SUNDAY SCHOOL BOARD.

SECTION I.

THE GENERAL SUNDAY SCHOOL BOARD.

¶361. For the purpose of promoting the religious instruction and training of our children, youth, and adults, and for the spread of Bible knowledge, there shall be a General Sunday School Board, incorporated according to the laws of the State of Tennessee, under the name of "The General Sunday School Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," with headquarters in the city of Nashville. The Board shall have oversight of the Sunday school work of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, including allied week-day religious instruction, under such regulations as the General Conference may prescribe, and shall have authority to make such by-laws for its government as it may find expedient, in harmony with this Constitution.

¶362. The Board shall be composed of three effective Bishops, twelve traveling preachers, and twelve lay members, to be elected quadrennially by the General Conference on nomina-

tion of the Committee on Sunday Schools, and the Sunday School Editor and the General Secretary, who shall be members *ex officio*. Fifteen members shall constitute a quorum.

¶363. All vacancies occurring during the interval between General Conferences shall be filled by the Board; the members so elected to serve until the close of the next General Conference, except that a vacancy among the Bishops who are members shall be filled by the College of Bishops. Two consecutive unexcused absences from the sessions shall automatically cancel membership on the Board.

¶364. The Executive Committee shall be composed of the Sunday School Editor, the General Secretary, the President of the Board, and two clerical and two lay members, to be elected quadrennially by the Board. The Executive Committee shall transact all the business of the Board between its regular and called meetings, but all its actions shall be subject to confirmation by the Board. The Chairman of the Executive Committee shall be elected by the Board. Four members shall constitute a quorum.

¶365. The duties of the Board shall be as follows:

1. To awaken general interest throughout the Church in the Christian instruction and training

of children, youth, and adults, and to arouse the Church to the magnitude of this responsibility.

2. To inaugurate and promote plans of evangelism in the Sunday school to the end that each pupil may be led, through the operation of the Holy Spirit, to a knowledge of God's will and to an acceptance of Jesus Christ as personal Saviour and Lord.

3. To inaugurate and promote plans for Sunday school extension throughout the Church and to contribute to the support of Sunday schools requiring assistance in mission territory.

4. To determine and promote standards of efficiency for the Sunday school.

5. To determine the Sunday school curriculum, including special courses for parents, pastors, Sunday school officers and teachers and Wesley classes, and courses for week-day religious instruction correlated with the Sunday school.

6. To consider and pass upon recommendations made by the Sunday School Editor in regard to literature for the various departments of Sunday school work.

7. To provide for the training of teachers, officers, and other leaders in Sunday school work by maintaining a correspondence department, organizing and supervising training schools, and coöperating with schools and colleges in promoting Christian education, and to make such ar-

rangements for the supervision of this work as it may deem necessary.

8. To provide for Conferences, Institutes, and other meetings in the interest of Sunday school work.

9. To coöperate with Conference Sunday School Boards in promoting Conference Sunday school organization and other work of the Conference Board for the purpose of bringing about the effective coördination and coöperation of our Sunday school forces.

10. To maintain a Department of Elementary Work, a Department of Intermediate-Senior Work, a Department of Young People's and Adult Work (or a Department of Young People's Work, and a Department of Adult and Home Work), and a Department of School Administration, to determine the scope of the work of each department, and to provide for the several departments such supervision as it may deem necessary.

11. To provide for education in missions and social service in all our Sunday schools and to promote and supervise Sunday school work in all our mission fields and in home mission tertory in accordance with plans to be worked out in coöperation with the Board of Missions.

12. To assign to Sunday schools and departments and classes in Sunday schools such spe-

cials in home and foreign missions as are reserved for this purpose by the Board of Missions after consultation with the General Sunday School Board, and other specials that may be selected by the General Sunday School Board in its own field of work.

13. To make provision at its discretion for cooperation with any of the General Boards of the Church in any matters which, in the judgment of the Boards concerned, may best be provided for jointly.

14. To arrange any needed coöperation in its own field of work with other denominations and agencies; *provided*, that no such arrangement shall interfere with the right and responsibility of the Church to provide and control its own organizations and programs of work, both general and Conference, or with its right and responsibility, through its own properly constituted channels, to provide for and to supervise the training of its own Sunday school teachers and officers and for the religious instruction and training of its own children, youth, and adults; and *provided, further*, that to the Annual Conferences shall be reserved the right to determine each for itself whether or not it shall undertake so to coöperate with other denominations or agencies.

¶366. The Board shall elect from its member-

ship a President and two Vice Presidents, and it shall also elect a Recording Secretary and a Treasurer. It shall also elect such officers and assistants as may be required for carrying out its duties as set forth in the preceding paragraph. The Editor and the General Secretary and all the officers elected by the Board shall be responsible to it for the faithful performance of their duties, and also, except the Editor and the General Secretary, may be removed at any time by a majority of the Board. Their salaries shall be fixed by the Board and paid out of its funds, except that the salary of the Editor shall be provided for as hereinafter defined and that the salary and travel expense of the General Secretary and of the officer in charge of training work and the expenses of the correspondence section of training work shall be met in the same way as is the salary of the Sunday School Editor.

¶367. The Sunday School Editor, and such Assistant Editors as he may designate, the General Secretary, the officer in charge of leadership training, department superintendents, and such other persons as the Board may elect shall constitute a Committee on Curriculum, whose duty it shall be to recommend to the Board all courses provided for in ¶365 (5). The Sunday School Editor shall be chairman of this committee.

¶368. The General Conference shall elect quadrennially a Sunday School Editor, whose duties it shall be, after consultation with the General Secretary, to recommend to the General Sunday School Board and to the Book Committee and Publishing Agents such books, periodicals, and other literature as the Sunday school work of the Church may require, including missionary and social service lesson material for use in Sunday schools and in allied week-day religious instruction, and programs for Missionary Sunday in the Sunday school; to provide for the preparation of this literature and to edit it, and to promote through the Sunday school publications the plans and policies adopted by the General Sunday School Board. He shall report annually to the Book Committee and to the General Sunday School Board, and quadrennially to the General Conference, the conditions and needs of Sunday school literature. The Book Committee shall pay his salary and furnish him with all necessary editorial and clerical assistance. A vacancy in the Sunday School Editorship shall be filled by the Sunday School Board.

¶369. The General Conference shall elect quadrennially a General Sunday School Secretary, who, under such rules as the General Sunday School Board may adopt, shall have general supervision and direction of all work projected by the Board in all its departments, except as

limited by the authority and duties of the Sunday School Editor. He shall advise the Sunday School Editor concerning the literature required for carrying out the plans and programs of the Board and for meeting the needs of our Sunday schools, of allied week-day religious instruction and of leadership training. He shall supervise the initiation of new policies and shall be responsible for the coördination of the plans of all departments and of all programs of work. He shall look after the legal and other business of the Board and shall be responsible to the Board for the execution of its policies and for promoting the circulation of our Sunday school literature. He shall make annual reports to the Board and quadrennial reports to the General Conference as to the needs and conditions of the Sunday school work of the Church.

¶370. If the Sunday School Editor or the General Secretary shall be under report of immorality or shall be accused thereof in writing signed by a minister or a member of our Church, there shall be a speedy investigation according to the chapter on Administration of Discipline. If the Committee on Investigation judge a trial necessary, the General Sunday School Board shall immediately suspend the accused from office and take charge of his work until the issue of the trial is determined; and if the accused be found guilty, the Board shall declare the

office vacant. The Board shall have authority to fill any vacancy in the Editorship or General Secretaryship occurring during the interval of General Conferences.

¶371. The Board shall appoint or elect a Committee of Five on Religious Education, which, together with a like committee from the Board of Education, shall constitute a Joint Committee on Religious Education, whose duty it shall be to promote the work of specific religious instruction and training for religious leadership in the educational institutions of the Church and other institutions of learning.

¶372. The Board shall elect five persons, who, together with five representatives elected by the Board of Church Extension, shall constitute a Joint Committee on Sunday School Architecture. This committee shall have authority to prepare standards for Sunday school architecture for the Church and to recommend such standards to the coöperating Boards. The committee shall also be authorized, under such provisions as the Boards may agree upon, to offer advice and guidance to the Church in the erection of Sunday school buildings.

¶373. For the purpose of developing the members of our Sunday schools in Christian character and training them for Christian service through intelligently directed religious activity, the Board shall promote the organi-

zation and enrollment of Adult, Young People's, Senior, and Intermediate Wesley Classes.

¶374. For the inspiration, instruction, and training of our Wesley Class officers and leaders and in order to encourage mutual fellowship and coöperation between Wesley Classes, the Board shall aid Conference Sunday School Boards in promoting the organization of Charge, City, District, and Conference Wesley Class Federations. When it is deemed best, the annual meeting of the Conference Wesley Class Federation shall be held in connection with the Sunday School Conference of the Annual Conference.

¶375. In order that the Sunday school workers of the Annual Conference may take counsel together for united effort, the Board shall cooperate with Conference Sunday School Boards in promoting the holding annually in each Conference of a Conference-wide meeting to be known as the Sunday School Conference of the Annual Conference. This Conference may elect such officers and provide such organization in harmony with the plans of the General Sunday School Board as the Conference Sunday School Board may determine.

¶376. The funds of the Board shall be raised (a) through an assessment laid by the General Conference; (b) through such a percentage of missionary offerings raised in the Sunday school

as shall be agreed upon after mutual conference between the Sunday School Board and the Board of Missions; (c) through such specials taken in the Sunday school for support of Sunday school work in mission fields as shall be arranged jointly by the Sunday School Board and Board of Missions, and for such other objects as may be selected by the Board in its own field of work; and (d) through gifts and bequests.

¶377. The Board may, at its discretion, elect such Field Secretaries as the needs of the work may require, who shall travel in such territory and under such supervision as the Board may determine, for the promotion of any phases of Sunday school work that may be assigned to them by the General Board.

SECTION II.

THE CONFERENCE SUNDAY SCHOOL BOARD.

¶378. Each Annual Conference, at the session next succeeding the General Conference, shall elect for the quadrennium a Conference Sunday School Board composed of one lay member from each district and an equal number of traveling preachers, the preachers to be selected without regard to district lines; *provided, however,* that no Conference shall have a Board of less than six members, composed of equal num-

bers of lay members and preachers. (¶¶645, 646.) The members of this Board should be selected on the basis of their knowledge of Sunday school work and their efficiency. Vacancies in the Board shall be filled by the Conference. Two consecutive unexcused absences from the sessions shall cancel membership in the Board. Under the provisions of this chapter and in harmony with the policies of the General Sunday School Board, the Conference Board shall have power to determine the scope of its operations.

¶379. The Board shall organize by the election of a Chairman, a Vice Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and an Executive Committee; *provided*, that a majority of members shall be present at the organization meeting. Meetings of the Board shall be held annually during the sessions of the Conference, but a meeting may be called at any time by the Executive Committee. The Executive Committee shall transact the business of the Board between its meetings, but its actions shall be subject to the approval of the Board. The Committee shall, if practicable, meet quarterly, but may be called together at any time by the Chairman. The Chairman of the Board shall be a member of the Executive Committee and shall be its chairman. A majority of the committee shall constitute a quorum.

¶380. The Board is authorized, with the consent of the Conference, to employ an Executive Secretary, who shall be the Conference Superintendent of Sunday school work. He shall have general supervision of the work committed to the Board, under such regulation as the Board may adopt, and shall direct and supervise the work of all its workers. He shall make quarterly reports to the Executive Committee and an annual report to the Board, and do such other work as the Board shall direct. The Board is authorized, on recommendation of the Chairman and the Conference Superintendent, to employ any other workers deemed necessary. Funds to meet the expenses of the Board shall be provided (a) through the regular Conference budget, (b) through Sunday School Day offerings, and (c) through such other channels as the Board may find available.

¶381. The duties of the Board shall be as follows:

1. To have general oversight of the Sunday school work of the Conference, including allied weekday religious instruction.

2. To promote the organization and development of new Sunday schools and to assist needy schools in securing proper literature and supplies.

3. To promote evangelism through instruc-

tion, better organization and equipment, and more effective training in worship and in missionary, social service, and other forms of religious activity.

4. To promote the training of Sunday school teachers and officers and other Christian workers.

5. To promote the observance of Sunday School Day, Promotion Day, and Decision Day.

6. To promote the use of our own literature and such additional literature as may be approved by the General Sunday School Board.

7. To publish and distribute such promotion literature as it deems necessary for the advancement of its work.

8. To coöperate with the General Sunday School Board in carrying out its plans and policies, including the promotion of standards, of Conference, district, sub-district, city, and circuit Sunday school organization, of training schools, of Wesley Class Federations, and of Conference-wide Sunday School Conferences.

9. To furnish the General Sunday School Board, at the close of each Conference year, a summary of its work, together with the names and addresses of Sunday school superintendents and of district and Conference officers, giving the district, charge, and school of each.

10. To present a written report of its work annually to the Conference, and whenever prac-

ticable to hold a Sunday School Anniversary during the Conference session.

11. To estimate annually the amount of money that may be required for the support of the work under its charge and report the amount to the Conference Commission on Budget for their consideration and direction in fixing the percentages of the various Conference interests.

¶382. The Board may elect a committee of three or five, one of whom shall be the Conference Superintendent, which, together with a like committee from the Conference Board of Education, shall constitute a Joint Committee on Religious Education, whose duties it shall be to promote the introduction and study of courses of religious education in our Church schools and other institutions of learning. This committee shall work in coöperation with the Joint Committee on Religious Education of the General Sunday School Board and the General Board of Education.

¶383. The Board may elect a committee, one of whom shall be the Conference Superintendent, which, together with a like committee of the Conference Board of Church Extension, shall constitute a Joint Committee on Architecture, whose duties it shall be to promote the standards of Sunday school architecture provided by the Joint Committee on Architecture from the

General Sunday School Board and the General Board of Church Extension.

¶384. The Board may, with the authority of the Annual Conference, purchase, lease, or improve property for the purpose of providing a place for the training of workers and for the intellectual, religious, and social culture of our young people, or for any other use of the Board. Such property, if purchased, shall be deeded to a Board of Trustees to be held in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, for the work of this Board. The trustees shall be nominated by the Sunday School Board and elected by the Conference. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees shall be filled in the same way. The trustees shall be a Board of Control of the property and may raise funds for its improvement and maintenance. The trustees shall make an annual report through the Sunday School Board to the Annual Conference.

SECTION III.

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL.

¶385. A Sunday school shall be organized in every congregation where ten persons can be assembled for that purpose, and mission Sunday schools shall be organized wherever practicable.

¶386. Let all Sunday schools connected with

our congregations be under the control of our own Church and use our own literature.

¶387. The Quarterly Conference of each circuit and station shall be a Board of Managers, having charge of all Sunday schools within its bounds. At its fourth session each year, on nomination of the preacher in charge, it shall elect a superintendent of each Sunday school (¶722) under its care, and, on nomination of the superintendent, with the concurrence of the pastor, all necessary assistant superintendents, superintendents of departments, and general officers: *provided*, that when a vacancy occurs in the superintendency of any school during the interim of Quarterly Conferences, the preacher in charge shall appoint a superintendent to serve until its next session: and *provided*, that the preacher in charge shall appoint a superintendent for any new school that may be organized between the meetings of the Quarterly Conference. It shall be the duty of the Quarterly Conference to keep itself informed as to the condition and needs of the Sunday schools under its care, and to see that they are furnished with all necessary equipment.

¶388. The Quarterly Conference may constitute the pastor, the Sunday school officers elected by it, and not more than three other persons a Sunday School Committee. The duties of this committee shall be as follows: to de-

termine the policies of the school, supervise its work, including that relating to allied week-day religious instruction, and to provide for the coordination of its various departments and activities; to elect annually, on nomination of the superintendent, the pastor concurring, the teachers of the school and such officers as are not elected by the Quarterly Conference, and with the consent of the pastor and the superintendent to remove such officers and teachers, whenever it may be deemed necessary; to provide for and to promote the training of officers and teachers; to create such special and standing committees as it may deem necessary; to elect such members as may be called for on general committees of the local Church; to devise ways and means for securing needed equipment and helps for the Sunday school; to develop, wherever practicable, effective plans for coördinating the work of the school with that of other agencies of the local Church; to coöperate with the pastor in preparing the annual installation service for the Sunday school officers and teachers and to make a full report of its work, through the superintendent, to each Quarterly Conference. The superintendent shall be chairman of the Sunday School Committee.

¶389. Each Sunday school shall have a Work-

ers' Council, which shall be composed of the pastor and general and departmental officers and the teachers of the school. In case, however, the Young People's and Adult Departments are not organized, one representative of each of these groups shall have membership in the Council. The functions of the Workers' Council shall be as follows: To offer a medium of exchange of ideas between the leaders of the school; to see that the school is organized and conducted according to the standard provided for it by the General Sunday School Board, and to bring the school to a full attainment of the standard as rapidly as possible; to assist in coordinating all the plans and policies of the school in the several classes and departments; to consider all the interests of the school and to recommend plans and policies to the Sunday School Committee or to the superintendent where no Sunday School Committee has been created; to consider and to provide for the carrying out of plans and policies brought to it by the superintendent or by the Sunday School Committee; to consider with the pastor all matters which he may desire to bring to the attention of the entire local school leadership. The Workers' Council shall meet at least once a month wherever practicable. The superintendent shall preside over its meetings.

¶390. It shall be the duty of the Superin-

tendent to see that the Sunday school is organized according to the standards established by the General Sunday School Board; to supervise the sessions of the school; to see that meetings of the Sunday School Committee and of the Workers' Council are regularly held; to preside over the meetings of the Sunday School Committee and the Workers' Council, and to bring before each of them all matters requiring their consideration; to nominate to the Quarterly Conference, with the concurrence of the pastor, the assistant superintendents, the department superintendents, and other officers of the school elected by it; to nominate to the Sunday School Committee, after consultation with the respective department superintendents and with the approval of the pastor, such officers and teachers as are not elected by the Quarterly Conference; or in case no Sunday School Committee has been constituted, after consultation with the respective department superintendents, and with the consent of the pastor, to appoint all officers not elected by the Quarterly Conference, and to remove them when deemed necessary; to make a full report to each Quarterly Conference in regard to the work of the school. This report to the Quarterly Conference must include the following items: (1) Number of officers and teachers; (2) number on Cradle Roll; (3) number in Home Department; (4) number of mem-

bers in school not included in (1), (2), and (3); (5) total enrollment for the entire school, including (1), (2), (3), and (4); (6) number of pupils uniting with the Church during the quarter; (7) number of persons taking our training courses; (8) amount raised on Sunday School Day (third or fourth Quarterly Conference); (9) amount raised for missions during the quarter; (10) amount raised for all other purposes during the quarter; (11) total amount raised during the quarter; (12) how far standards of the General Board are being promoted; (13) number of meetings of Workers' Council held during the quarter; (14) summary of the work of the Sunday School Committee.

¶391. Each school shall have a secretary and a treasurer. It shall be the duty of the secretary to keep accurate records of the school and to see that class, department, and school record books are provided and properly kept. It shall be the duty of the treasurer to keep an accurate record of all the money raised by the school, to receive and pay it out as directed by the Workers' Council or as the book of Discipline may provide; to promote systematic giving by the pupils and to prepare an annual budget for the school and to submit it to the Sunday School Committee or, in case there be no committee, to the Workers' Council for approval and direction. Both the secretary and the treasurer shall

report at least quarterly to the Sunday School Committee or to the Workers' Council.

¶392. (1) Let every Sunday school be regarded as a missionary and social service organization, and promote education in missions and social service; and let the superintendent, after consultation with the pastor, appoint annually a committee which shall have special responsibility for the promotion of instruction and training in missions and social service.

(2) Let one Sunday in each month, preferably the fourth, be observed as Missionary and Social Service Day, and let the offering taken on this day, as the Workers' Council may elect in advance, be a special for missions, for objects selected by the General Sunday School Board in its own field of work, or for the general or Conference benevolences.

¶393. Let every Sunday school observe with appropriate services the third Sunday in April, or as near thereto as practicable, as Sunday School Day, and take an offering for Sunday school work, to be forwarded to the Treasurer of the Conference Sunday School Board. Fifty per cent of this offering shall be retained by the Conference Sunday School Board, to be used in its work. The remaining fifty per cent shall be forwarded to the Treasurer of the General Sunday School Board: *provided*, that when a Conference Sunday School Board employs one or

more full-time workers it shall retain all the Sunday School Day offerings for its own use. (¶723.)

SECTION IV.

THE PREACHER IN CHARGE.

¶394. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge, with the aid of the Quarterly Conference, to organize a Sunday school in every congregation where as many as ten persons can be brought together for that purpose, and to organize mission schools in the bounds of his charge wherever it is practicable.

¶395. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge to see that each school in his charge is supplied with our periodical literature, and, after consultation with the superintendent and the Sunday School Committee, to decide what books and other publications shall be used in the school.

¶396. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge to attend the schools as often as practicable, to be present whenever possible at the meetings of the Sunday School Committee and the Workers' Council, to advise with the superintendent and the Sunday School Committee in regard to the work of the school, and to preach on the subject of Sunday schools and the religious training of children.

¶397. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge to preach to children, to catechize them in the Sunday school and in public meetings appointed for that purpose, and to form classes wherever he can for the instruction of the larger children and youth in the Bible and in the doctrines and history of our Church; and where he cannot superintend them personally, to appoint suitable leaders for that purpose. In his pastoral visitation he shall pay special attention to the children and speak to them personally on experimental and practical godliness, according to their capacity.

¶398. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge to see that a Committee on Missions and Social Service is appointed in each Sunday school, that one Sunday in each month is observed as Missionary and Social Service Day, and that an offering is taken on that day, in accordance with the provisions of ¶392, and to see that an annual installation service for Sunday school officers and teachers is held. It shall also be his duty to see that the third Sunday in April, or as near thereto as practicable, is observed in each Sunday school as Sunday School Day, and that an offering is taken, and to have it forwarded at once to the Treasurer of the Conference Sunday School Board.

¶399. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge to make a written report to each Quar-

terly Conference on the number and state of Sunday schools, including information in regard to all phases of work provided for in the standards of the General Sunday School Board; and annually to the Conference Sunday School Board on blanks furnished by the Board, and to the Annual Conference on the following items: (1) Number of Sunday schools; (2) number of officers and teachers; (3) number on Cradle Roll; (4) number in Home Department; (5) number of members not included in (2), (3), and (4); (6) total enrollment, including (2), (3), (4), and (5); (7) average weekly attendance; (8) number of pupils uniting with Church during the year; (9) number of persons taking our training course; (10) number of Wesley Classes; (11) amount raised on Sunday School Day; (12) amount raised for missions during the year; (13) amount raised for all other purposes during the year; (14) total amount raised during the year.

SECTION V.

THE PRESIDING ELDER.

¶400. It shall be the duty of the Presiding Elder to promote the Sunday school cause by aiding in the establishment of new schools, visiting the schools of his District as often as practicable, preaching on the religious training of children, and encouraging the holding of Sunday

School Conferences, Institutes, and Training Schools.

¶401. It shall be the duty of the Presiding Elder to urge in his institutes, in his visitation to Sunday schools, and especially, under the missionary question in the Quarterly Conference, that every Sunday school in his District be organized for missions by appointing a Missionary Committee and observing Missionary Day and to see that Sunday School Day is observed in each congregation in his District.

¶402. It shall be the duty of the Presiding Elder to see that the Quarterly Conference of each charge performs its duties as a Board of Managers of the Sunday Schools, to inquire at each Quarterly Conference whether the schools are organized according to the requirements of the Discipline and are supplied with our own books and periodical literature; whether the rule respecting the instruction of children has been faithfully observed, and to furnish to the Chairman of the Sunday School Board at each Annual Conference a complete list of the Sunday school superintendents of his District, with their post office addresses and the names of the charges and schools with which they are connected.

CHAPTER XIII.

EPWORTH LEAGUE BOARD.

SECTION I.

PURPOSES OF THE EPWORTH LEAGUE.

Question. What directions are given concerning the organization of our young people into societies under the control of the Church?

¶403. *Ans.* Let Epworth Leagues be organized in all our congregations for the cultivation of Christian fellowship among young people, the expression of their Christian experience in prayer, testimony, and exhortation; their instruction and training in personal evangelism; their training in Church life and teaching; their employment in works of charity and social service; their instruction in missionary ideals and principles, and their training in Christian stewardship; their direction to lives of service at home and abroad; and the supplying of their normal requirements of recreation and social life under the safeguards of religion and by the aid of courses of reading and study.

SECTION II.

THE GENERAL EPWORTH LEAGUE BOARD.

The purposes herein expressed shall be carried out by a Board and executive officers organized under the following Constitution:

¶404. The name of this organization shall be "The Epworth League of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South."

¶405. The management of the Epworth League shall be vested in a Board of seventeen members, constituted as follows: There shall be seven clerical and seven lay members elected by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Epworth Leagues; the President of the Board (appointed by the College of Bishops), the General Secretary, and the Home Cultivation Secretary of the Board of Missions. The Board shall have power at any regular or called meeting to fill vacancies that may occur.

¶406. The Board shall have authority to regulate its own proceedings, raise money under the provisions of this Constitution, appropriate money to defray its expenses and the expenses of its officers in the discharge of their duties, to provide the officers with clerical help, and to pass by-laws for its own government. It shall have supervision, according to the intent of this Constitution, of the young people's societies herein described, and shall be charged with the for-

mation and development of the same throughout the Church.

¶407. The officers of the Board shall be, (1) a President, who shall be one of the Bishops designated by the College of Bishops; (2) a Vice President, to be elected by the Board for four years; (3) a General Secretary, who shall be elected by ballot by the General Conference: *provided, however,* that the Board may fill a vacancy occurring in the General Secretaryship during the interim between General Conferences. On nomination of the General Secretary, the Board may elect an Assistant Secretary, who shall serve also as Treasurer, and such assistants as may be required. They may also, in connection with the Board of Missions, select and recommend for appointment to the bishops in charge of foreign missions suitable persons for Field Secretaries within the several foreign missions.

¶408. The President shall preside at all meetings and represent the Board before the Church at large.

¶409. The Vice President shall preside in the absence of the President.

¶410. The General Secretary shall be the executive officer of the Board, shall conduct its correspondence, attend to its business, put into effect its acts, and promulgate its policies. He shall travel at large throughout the Church in

the interest of the young people's societies, report annually to the Annual Conferences and the Epworth League Board, and quadrennially to the General Conference. He shall suggest annually to the Board such matters relating to the societies as may call for action on its part. He shall edit the *Epworth Era* and other literature of the department and shall recommend to the Board suitable reading and study courses for the several classes of young people's societies.

¶411. The Assistant Secretary shall work in coöperation with the General Secretary and under his direction. It shall be his duty to conduct the correspondence of the Central Office relating to the work of the League, to promote the organization of Epworth Leagues throughout the connection, and, in such ways as the Board and the General Secretary may approve, endeavor to aid in the enlistment and training of young people in all forms of Christian service.

¶412. The Treasurer shall receive and keep on deposit the funds of the Board, and shall check on them by authority of the Board, all drafts being countersigned by the General Secretary or by his authorized agent.

¶413. The Board shall choose its own Executive Committee, which shall have authority to act in matters that require attention during intervals between meetings of the Board.

¶414. The Central Office of the Board shall be in Nashville, Tennessee.

¶415. The salary of the General Secretary and Editor shall be fixed by the Book Committee and paid by the Publishing Agents. The salaries of all other officers not otherwise provided for shall be fixed by the Board and paid out of the income hereinafter provided for.

¶416. The revenue of the Board shall be derived in the following manner:

(1) An offering for young people's work shall be made on Epworth League Anniversary Day, the second Sunday in April, and the proceeds shall be remitted without delay to the Treasurer of the Conference Epworth League. This Treasurer shall then remit one-half of the amount received to the Central Office, and the remainder shall be retained for extension of League work within the Annual Conference. In case there is no Conference organization, the Chapters shall remit direct to the Central Office.

(2) The Board of Missions shall pay to the Central Office ten per cent of the amount of specials contributed by the Epworth Leagues for the objects of the Board.

(3) The Commission on Budget shall recommend, and the General Conference order, an assessment upon the Church of such an amount

as may be required for the conduct of the work of the Epworth League Board.

¶417. The Epworth League Board shall meet annually at such places and times as it may determine. A majority of the members shall constitute a quorum. Meetings may be called *ad interim* by joint action of the President and Secretary or by the Executive Committee.

¶418. In connection with the Publishing Agents, the Board shall arrange for the publication of the *Epworth Era*, the general organ of the Epworth League. Other literature as needed may be published by the Publishing House, or otherwise secured.

¶419. The Board shall determine what courses and books shall be adopted for the local Chapters, and no others than those approved by the Board shall be officially recommended.

¶420. All local Chapters formed under the provisions of this Constitution shall be responsible to the Quarterly Conference, and shall be under the control of the preacher in charge.

¶421. The Board shall provide constitutions for Epworth Leagues designed to serve the following ends: (1) The holding of weekly devotional meetings for Christian fellowship and the cultivation of spiritual life; (2) the employment and training of young people in Church life and activities; (3) the development of missionary giving and the instruction of its members in

missions, foreign and home; (4) the furnishing of proper recreation under the auspices of the Church, and the promotion of Christian culture through reading and other exercise.

¶422. The Board shall provide for Intermediate and Junior Chapter Constitutions, having the same general purpose as the Constitution of the Senior Epworth League.

¶423. On application, the Central Office shall issue to Chapters of the several classes charters in English or in the languages of the mission fields.

¶424. The Board shall provide Constitutions for the organization of young people's societies into larger associations, such as City Unions, District Unions and Institutes, Sub-District Unions, and Circuit Unions.

¶425. Epworth League Unions may be formed in all places where there is more than one Chapter. The objects of these Unions shall be to promote the connectional spirit of the young people and to employ them in larger works of community service and evangelism. In circuits and in localities affording favorable conditions, Epworth League Unions may be organized on similar lines.

¶426. A District Institute may be formed within a Presiding Elder's District especially for the study of methods of Christian work and

the development of the activities of the young people of the Church.

¶427. For the training of leaders and the more intensive study of methods of Christian work and missions, the Epworth League Board may organize Assemblies for the holding of summer sessions. These Assemblies shall be conducted under the direction of the Central Office and the General Board.

¶428. There shall be held annually at such time and place as the Board may determine a meeting of the Presidents of Annual Conference Epworth League Boards, Conference Epworth Leagues, Epworth League Unions, and the Junior and Intermediate Superintendents of Conference Epworth Leagues.

¶429. The Board shall make provision, at its discretion, for coöperating with any of the General Boards of the Church on any matters that in the judgment of the Boards concerned may best be provided for jointly.

SECTION III.

THE CONFERENCE EPWORTH LEAGUE.

¶430. The Epworth Leagues of each Annual Conference shall be organized into a Conference Epworth League, the membership of which shall be composed of all the Epworth Leagues within the bounds of the Annual Conference. The ob-

jects of these larger organizations shall be to hold instructional and inspirational meetings annually, to promote the formation of Epworth Leagues within the bounds of the Conference, to undertake large missionary operations, and in general to direct the policy of the Leagues within their territory: *provided, however,* that all their operations be in harmony with the policies of the General Board and the Conference Board. The President and Secretary of the Conference Epworth League Board shall be, *ex officio,* members of the Conference Epworth League Cabinet.

¶431. The Conference Epworth League shall be financed by the appropriation of funds by the Annual Conference Epworth League Board to be paid to the Treasurer of the Conference Epworth League, by voluntary gifts and pledges, and by proceeds of the Anniversary Day offering.

SECTION IV.

THE ANNUAL CONFERENCE EPWORTH LEAGUE BOARD.

¶432. Each Annual Conference shall elect quadrennially an Epworth League Board composed of one minister and one lay member for each Presiding Elder's District: *provided,* that no Conference Board shall have fewer than six members. (¶¶645, 646.) The Board shall give special attention to Epworth Leagues, and shall

coöperate with the Central Office and the League organizations within the Conference territory. They shall be especially charged with fostering and supporting the Conference Epworth League.

¶433. The Conference Board shall be organized by the election of a President, Vice President, Secretary, and Treasurer, who shall hold office four years. The Board shall have authority to make nominations to the Conference to fill vacancies. It shall meet annually at the time and place of meeting of the Annual Conference. It shall act as a Committee on Epworth Leagues, and in connection with the Conference Committee of Public Worship it shall arrange for the holding of an anniversary in the interest of its work at each session of the Conference.

¶434. The Conference Boards shall be related to the Central Office in the following way: They shall promote the observance of Anniversary Day by recommending appropriate service in every pastoral charge in which there is an Epworth League, and shall urge the making of an Anniversary Day offering. If there be pastoral charges in which there are no Epworth Leagues, they shall endeavor to secure in them the recognition of Anniversary Day as Young People's Day, thereby leading up to the organization of Epworth Leagues. They shall dili-

gently coöperate with the Central Office and the Conference Epworth League in the encouragement of Epworth League organization and activity within their several Annual Conferences.

¶435. The Conference Boards shall be related to the Conference Epworth Leagues in the following way: (1) They shall make appropriations out of the funds in their hands to aid in defraying the expense of carrying on the Conference Epworth League. (2) They shall constitute an Advisory Council to aid the Conference Epworth League, and in case there should be no Conference Epworth League organization, they are to bring about such organization and arrange for the holding of its first annual meeting. (3) The President of the Conference Board and the Secretary shall be, *ex officio*, members of the Cabinet of the Conference Epworth League. (4) The President of the Conference Epworth League shall make a written report annually to the Conference Epworth League Board of the policy and activities of the Conference organization.

¶436. The Conference Board shall be financed by assessment recommended by the Commission on Budget and ordered by the Annual Conference.

¶437. The Conference Board shall promote Epworth League work by aiding in the formation of local Chapters, District Institutes, and

Epworth League Unions. For this purpose the several members of the Board shall be especially appointed to care for the work in the several Districts of the Annual Conference, and shall report their work at the annual meetings of the Board. They shall by pen and voice advocate the young people's work, and shall assist the Presiding Elders in the District Conference function of inquiring into the number and general condition of Epworth Leagues.

CHAPTER XIV.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

SECTION I.

GENERAL CONFERENCE BOARD OF EDUCATION.

¶438. The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, stands committed to education sound in principle and Christian in spirit as fundamental to its work, and it accepts the duty and obligation of maintaining institutions dedicated to the diffusion of a distinctively Christian culture. Such institutions are a necessity as special agencies to help the Church more effectively to perform its own divinely appointed ministry of service. Central, therefore, at the heart of the supreme educational processes in which the Church is engaged, the Bible must be placed, as inspired of God, and the sufficient rule of faith and practice. The educational operations of the Church shall hereafter be conducted under the following provisions and regulations.

¶439. There shall be a Board of Education of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, to be known as "The General Conference Board of Education," and to consist of twenty-seven

members elected quadrennially by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Education. As many as twelve lay members may be on the Board; three Bishops and the General Secretary must be members. Any vacancies occurring during the interval between Conferences shall be filled by the Board, the member (or members) so elected to serve until their successors are elected by the next General Conference. Should any member cease to be a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, his membership in the Board shall terminate at the same time.

¶440. The work of the Board of Education shall be conducted under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Conference from time to time. Under the provisions of the charter granted by the State of Tennessee to James H. Carlisle, W. A. Candler, and others, and approved on the 17th day of July, 1895, or such other charter as may be hereafter granted, the Board shall have power to contract and be contracted with, to sue and be sued, to receive and to apply donations, devises, and bequests; to own, buy, and sell real estate; and to do all other things provided for in the charter, or subject to the provisions of the charter under which the Board operates.

¶441. Upon the call of the General Secretary, the Board shall meet as soon after its elec-

tion as practicable, and shall organize by electing from its own members a President, a Vice President, a Recording Secretary, and a Treasurer: *provided,* that at the discretion of the Board, the Treasurer need not be a member.

¶442. The Board shall be located in Nashville, Tennessee, and shall meet at least annually, when and where it may appoint, and in special session when called by the President, either upon his own motion or at the written request of five members: *provided, however,* that no business shall be acted upon at any special session which was not named in the call. Eleven shall constitute a quorum at any annual meeting, and nine at any other meeting.

¶443. The General Secretary shall be elected by ballot by the General Conference for a term of four years. His salary shall be fixed and paid by the Board. Should a vacancy occur by death, or otherwise, the Board may elect a General Secretary to serve until the next General Conference.

¶444. The General Secretary shall conduct the correspondence of the Board, visit assemblies and institutions in the interest of the work, and be the agent and executive officer of the Board, under its direction, to carry out all the purposes herein set forth.

¶445. The Board shall determine the number of officers, in addition to the General Secretary,

necessary to carry on the work committed to it by the General Conference, shall elect them, and shall prescribe their duties.

¶446. The Board shall appoint an Executive Committee of such number as it may determine and may commit to it such duties as the Board may see fit. The Committee shall keep a record of all its proceedings and submit it to the Board.

¶447. The Board shall appoint annually a Standing Committee on Finance, consisting of three of its members, with whom may be associated as advisory members two persons not members of the Board. The Finance Committee shall fix the bonds of the officials of the Board, properly invest the funds, audit the books of the Treasurer, and coöperate with the Secretaries of the Board in the preparation of the annual budget. Minutes of all the proceedings of the Finance Committee shall be kept and submitted to the Board for approval.

¶448. The Board shall have authority to regulate its own proceedings; to report to the Commission on Budget its estimate of the amount that will be needed annually for the general educational interests that have been committed to the Board, the proceeds of which are to be used at the discretion of the Board in carrying on its operations, unless otherwise directed; and to fix and pay the salaries of all the officers and employees of the Board; to deter-

mine annually what schools and educational enterprises, and also what persons, shall receive aid, and the amount, terms, and conditions thereof; to appropriate money for the necessary expenses of carrying on the work of the Board: *provided, however,* that no appropriation shall be made for buildings except from funds contributed for that particular purpose: and *provided, further,* that all persons who shall desire to become beneficiaries of the loan funds of the Board must be recommended by the Board of Education of an Annual Conference, and if preparing for the mission field also by the Board of Missions, and that preference shall be given as follows: (1) To students for the foreign or home ministry; (2) to other promising and needy students, especially the children of our itinerant preachers.

¶449. The Board shall have authority to increase both its endowment and loan funds. These shall be held separate from funds raised for general distribution. The interest only of the endowment and loan funds shall be used (unless in the case of loan funds the donor shall otherwise direct). The Board shall have authority to receive and to hold in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, any real or personal property, and to sell and convey it for the uses and objects herein declared.

¶450. The Board shall gather statistics and

other educational information, and shall prepare, publish, and distribute leaflets, pamphlets, and other publications suitable to advance the cause of Christian education in our homes and schools and among our people. Through its members, agents, Annual Conference Boards of Education, and other agencies, the Board shall seek to secure funds with which to increase endowment and otherwise strengthen our institutions in harmony with the general educational policy of the Church; to correlate existing institutions, and to originate new ones where they can be judiciously established and maintained: *provided,* that in so doing the Board shall not create or assume any debt beyond the resources actually in hand and applicable to such purpose: and *provided, also,* that no new institutions shall be established or adopted without the approval of the patronizing Conference or Conferences; *provided, further,* that this does not apply to institutions that may be established or used by the Educational Commission ordered by the General Conference.

¶451. The Board may establish an agency which shall serve as a medium of communication between teachers desiring employment and institutions needing their services, and also between Directors of Religious Education desiring positions and Churches which need their services.

¶452. The Board may serve as a Board of Reference or Arbitration, and, when necessary, may take measures to protect the property interests of our educational institutions.

¶453. The Board shall conduct a Department of Life Service, including ministerial supply and training. This department shall seek to secure recruits for the ministry and for other forms of Christian service. It shall keep before the Church its responsibility for raising up young men and women for such service. It shall inspire candidates for the ministry and for other forms of Christian service with high ideals of their work and stimulate them to a thorough preparation; by developing and correlating the agencies of the Church for the education of candidates for Christian service; by giving to candidates preparing for Christian service financial assistance from the Christian Workers' Education Aid Fund, and from any other funds that may be in the hands of the Board for this purpose; by conducting Correspondence Courses for the benefit of preachers, teachers, and other Christian workers; and by such other methods as the Board from time to time may deem desirable.

¶454. The General Board shall seek, in closest possible coöperation with the Annual Conference Boards, to promote religious education in the homes of the people, in the institutions

of the Church, and in tax-supported and independent institutions, including the public schools. It shall assist in prosecuting evangelistic work in universities, colleges, and secondary schools. It shall have authority to coöperate with the Sunday School and other connectional Boards in the promotion of religious education, to the end that all the religious educational efforts of the Church may be harmoniously and helpfully related; and also to coöperate with Boards other than those of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, to the end that the blessings of Christian education may be more widely diffused.

¶455. The revenues of the Board shall be derived from assessments, collections, gifts, devises, bequests, and otherwise.

¶456. The Board shall have authority to solicit, create, and administer a fund which shall aid in providing retiring allowance for presidents, professors, and other members of the faculties of the educational institutions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and may adopt rules and regulations for its administration.

¶457. The Board shall have authority to administer any funds, gifts, or bequests committed to it for educational purposes, and shall be authorized to solicit and create any special funds deemed wise in the carrying out of the objects

and purposes of the Board and to administer them under such rules and regulations as it may adopt.

¶458. The Board may from time to time adopt by-laws for the regulation of its affairs not inconsistent with its charter or with General Conference legislation.

SECTION II.

ANNUAL CONFERENCE BOARD OF EDUCATION.

¶459. It shall be the duty of each Annual Conference to organize within its bounds an Annual Conference Board of Education, which shall have special charge of all educational work within the Conference. (¶¶645, 646.) The Annual Conference Boards of Education shall be auxiliary to the General Conference Board of Education; they shall conduct their work in harmony with the educational policy of the Church as set forth in this chapter and in other actions of the General Conference; they shall coöperate with the General Board in promoting both general and local educational interests. Each Annual Conference Board shall arrange for an educational anniversary during the Conference session, and shall coöperate with the General Board in providing a suitable program for the meeting. It shall furthermore coöperate with the General Board in securing educational

statistics and information from the schools under its care, in classifying these institutions, in distributing educational information and literature among the preachers and people; and shall hold at least one meeting annually for the consideration and promotion within the bounds of the Annual Conference of the general and local interests of education, at which meeting the General Secretary or other representative of the General Board shall be present, if practicable. (¶¶781, 783.)

¶460. Each Annual Conference shall make an assessment for educational purposes, in accordance with the financial plan of the Church, for all Conference interests, to be distributed among its charges in the same way as other Conference assessments and applied by the contributing Conference to such educational work as it may desire to foster. *Provided,* (1) that donors may give special direction to their contributions (¶782); (2) that no new institutions may be established, nor one already existing be taken under the care of the Church, without first being adopted by the Annual Conference on the recommendation of the Conference Board of Education, after counsel with the General Secretary (¶¶779, 780); (3) that no university or college or theological school be established, nor existing one adopted, without the concurrent recommendation of the General Board; (4) no institution

shall receive the financial support of the Church except those which are duly classified according to the standards and requirements of the Commission on Education; and (5) no institutions shall receive the financial support or recognition of the Church whose trustees or directors are not selected in accordance with the requirements of the Discipline so far as the laws of the several States will permit. (¶782.)

¶461. Each Annual Conference Board of Education shall nominate for appointment by the President of the Conference a Secretary of Education, who shall be, *ex officio*, a member of the Conference Board. It shall be the duty of the Conference Secretary to coöperate with the General Secretary in circulating educational literature and in promoting within the bounds of the Conference, in every way practicable, both local and general educational interests. The Secretary shall perform these services in addition to his regular work, unless his support is provided by the Conference Board of Education or otherwise.

¶462. A Commission composed of two or three members nominated by the Board of Education of each Annual Conference in the State and elected by the Annual Conference, to serve at least four years, may be constituted for the purpose of providing for the religious education of Methodist students in the schools maintained

by the State; and if the Annual Conference approve, this Commission shall have power to employ, subject to the appointment of the presiding Bishop, a Director of Religious Education to supervise and conduct the work of religious education in the charges in which the State institutions are located, with special reference to the needs of the Methodist students in these institutions.

SECTION III.

CLASSIFICATION OF EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

¶463. The educational institutions owned or controlled by the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, shall be classified as follows, it being understood that this paragraph does not apply to missions and missionary training schools: (1) Secondary Schools (academies); (2) Junior Colleges; (3) Colleges; (4) Theological Seminaries; (5) Universities.

¶464. There shall be a Commission of ten practical educators appointed quadrennially by the College of Bishops, whose duty it shall be to protect the educational standards of the Church. They shall prescribe the minimum requirements to be demanded of the several classes of institutions belonging to or controlled by the Church. At least once in every four years the Commission shall report its work to the Board of

Education; and it shall then be the duty of the General Conference Board of Education, assisted by the several Conference Boards of Education, to inspect the financial condition and equipment, the amount and the quality of work done in all the educational institutions of the Church, to classify them, and to designate each as academy, junior college, college, theological seminary, or university, according to the relation of its equipment and the work done by it to the standards thus established by the Commission. The Commission may assist the Connectional Boards of the Church other than the Board of Education to standardize the educational work under their care.

¶465. It shall be the duty of the President, or other administrative officer of each educational institution owned and patronized by the Church, to furnish the General Conference Board of Education, and the Board of Education of the Conference or Conferences to which it is responsible, such statistics and other information as may enable the Board to make an accurate report of the standing and equipment of each of our schools.

CHAPTER XV.

TRACT AND EVANGELISTIC LITERATURE.

Question. What direction shall be given for more widely disseminating the word of God and for placing our literature in the hands and homes of our people?

¶466. *Ans.* Let our Publishing Agents employ colporteurs or agents in all sections of our territory. If they choose to employ a traveling preacher, they shall nominate him subject to appointment by the Bishop on recommendation of the Annual Conference: *provided, however,* that during the interim between sessions of an Annual Conference the Bishop may make an appointment on recommendation of the Book Committee.

¶467. Annual Conference Boards of Missions shall instruct their Conference Missionary Secretaries to circulate evangelistic as well as missionary literature and to coöperate with the Secretaries of the General Board in this work. The Book Committee shall arrange through the Publishing Agents to supply at cost such literature as may be prepared or selected for evangelistic purposes.

¶468. There shall be a Central Committee of five, which shall be styled "A Board of Managers of Tract and Evangelistic Literature." This Board shall consist of one of the Publishing Agents, the Book Editor, one of the Home Mission Secretaries, and two ministers to be appointed by the Bishops. This Board shall be charged with the duty of providing a suitable supply of tracts on the doctrine, history, polity, and evangelistic work of Methodism, for general distribution, and the Publishing House shall appropriate five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, to defray the expenses. It shall be the duty of the Board of Christian Literature to provide for the general distribution of such tracts throughout the Annual Conference. (See ¶71.)

¶469. There shall be created a fund of not less than ten thousand dollars, which shall be styled the Tract Fund. One-half of this fund shall be used in the development of a literature suitable for distribution upon the selection and approval of the Board of Managers; the remainder shall be held as a permanent fund, to be added to from time to time, by donations and bequests, the interest on which shall be available for further publication, circulation, and gratuitous distribution of literature as the Board of Managers may direct.

¶470. The donation of one hundred dollars to the Tract Fund shall constitute a life share, which shall entitle the donor to an annual grant of literature to the amount of five dollars for gratuitous distribution.

CHAPTER XVI.

BOARD OF MISSIONS.

¶471. ARTICLE I. The missionary operations of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, formerly administered under the Board of Missions, the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, and the Woman's Home Mission Society, shall hereafter be administered by a Board of Missions, which shall have charge of all foreign missions of the Church and of such missions in the home fields as are not provided for by the Annual Conferences. The Board shall carry on its operations under three departments—namely, Foreign Work, Home Work, and Woman's Work.

¶472. ART. II. The Board shall consist of a President, a Vice President, two administrative Secretaries for the General Foreign Work, two for the General Home Work, and four for Woman's Work; one or more Secretaries of Home Cultivation for each Department; a Candidate Secretary for each Department; a Treasurer for the General Department; a Treasurer for Woman's Work; thirty-eight Managers, one from each Annual Conference in the United States, of whom twelve shall be preachers, twenty-six

lay members, fourteen of whom shall be women; the effective Bishops; five members at large; the Secretary of the Board of Church Extension; the Secretary of the Board of Lay Activities; the President of the Woman's Missionary Council; the Sunday School Editor; the General Secretary of the Epworth League Board; the Editor of the *Christian Advocate*. The Secretaries and Treasurer of the Department of Woman's Work shall be women. *Provided*, that the Secretaries and the Treasurers shall not have the right to vote on their recommendations nor with reference to their activities. The Board shall be elected quadrennially as follows: The President, Vice President, and thirty-eight Managers by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Missions, who shall have as a basis of choice one preacher, one layman, and one woman from each Conference, the men on nomination of the Annual Conference and the women on nomination of the Conference Woman's Missionary Societies. The five members at large shall be elected by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Missions, and shall be chosen for their fitness and proximity of residence to the headquarters of the Board. The administrative Secretaries, both men and women, shall be elected by ballot by the General Conference at the time of the election of other connectional

officers. The Home Cultivation and Candidate Secretaries and Treasurers shall be elected quadrennially by the incoming Board, the women on nomination of the Woman's Missionary Council, and the men on nomination of the department in which they shall work. The Board shall have authority to fill all vacancies that may occur in the interim between the sessions of the General Conference. The officers and members shall continue in office until their successors are elected.

¶473. ART. III. The Board shall be located in Nashville, Tennessee. Its annual meeting may be held when and where the Board shall determine.

¶474. ART. IV. The Board shall have authority to regulate its own proceedings; to appropriate money to defray current expenses; to establish missions; to build churches and residences for missionaries, and to build and maintain hospitals, schools, and social settlements; to select and publish books and other suitable literature for its work at home and abroad; to aid in the establishment and support of training schools for Christian workers, for native converts and preachers, and to coöperate with other Churches in the establishment and support of such schools wherever it may be practicable; to make provision for the missionary education of the Church; to provide for the support

of superannuated missionaries and widows and orphans of missionaries who may not be provided for by any Annual Conference; to provide funds and to appropriate them for the maintenance of all the work under its care. It shall pay annually to the Epworth League Board, as a cultivation fund for the development of missionary liberality in the Epworth Leagues, a sum equal to ten per cent of the amounts contributed by the Epworth Leagues for missionary specials. It shall publish annually a statement of its transactions, naming the missions supported by it and the amount appropriated and paid to each, and lay before the General Conference a report of its operations, including the location and value of property held by the Board.

¶475. ART. V. The Secretaries of the Board shall constitute a Secretarial Conference, which shall meet monthly to consider the interests under their care, and to discuss questions of general policy for all the departments of the Board. The Conference shall elect annually its own Chairman and Secretary.

¶476. ART. VI. The Department of Foreign Missions, General Work, shall administer all the mission work in foreign lands except that in the Department of Woman's Work, and shall direct the work of its missionaries in missions and in Conferences in Mission fields, all of whom shall be subject to appointment and general

supervision by the Bishop in charge. This work shall be directed by the Secretaries of this department, who shall also give general direction to the promotion of foreign mission interests and cultivation in the home Church, as related to this department. There shall be a standing committee for this department to consist of eleven members of the Board, through which the administrative Secretaries of the department shall develop plans and policies to be put into effect through the action of the Board and its appropriate committees.

¶477. ART. VII. The Department of Home Missions shall administer the home mission enterprises of the Church, except those in the Department of Woman's Work; *provided*, that the Annual Conference Boards shall have charge of all missions established and cared for by them within their bounds. *Provided, further*, that if an Annual Conference Board have mission needs which it cannot support, it may commit such work to the General Board after consultation and agreement between the two Boards; particular emphasis being given to missionary work in the weaker Conferences with large unevangelized groups, such as foreigners, Indians, negroes, city mission work, the frontier, the West, industrial centers, needy rural sections, and unchurched mountain regions. Candidates for mission work under this

department shall be accepted by the Committee on Candidates on the basis of candidates for foreign work, as to fitness and tenure of service. When accepted, such candidates shall be nominated for appointment to the Bishop in charge of the Conference in which they are to work; *provided, further,* that this paragraph shall not be construed as forbidding Annual Conference Boards of Missions employing other than such candidates. There shall be a standing committee for the work of this department to be constituted in the same way and with the same powers as the committee for the Foreign Department authorized above. The Secretaries of this department shall give general direction to the promotion of home missionary interests and cultivation throughout the Church.

¶478. ART. VIII. The Department of Woman's Work shall administer the missionary work of the Church in the United States and in foreign fields, primarily for women and children, formerly administered by the Board of Missions, Woman's Work, and the Woman's Missionary Council. This department shall consist of the women members of the Board and the Secretaries of the Department of Woman's Work, who shall constitute a standing committee of the Board. The department shall develop plans and policies to be put into effect through the action of the Board. The depart-

ment shall conduct its work in two sections—namely, the Section of Home Work and the Section of Foreign Work.

(a) The Section of Foreign Missions, Woman's Work, shall administer the work primarily for women and children in foreign lands and such other work as shall be hereafter developed under these provisions, the funds appropriated for this work, and shall direct the missionaries of the Board of Missions in foreign fields, supported by the Department of Woman's Work, who shall be subject to appointment and general supervision by the Bishop in charge. This department may coöperate with other Boards and other Christian agencies in the promotion and administration of coöperative institutions and lines of work on the foreign fields. The work of this Section shall be administered by the Foreign Administrative Secretaries of the Board of Missions, Woman's Work.

(b) The Section of Home Missions, Woman's Work, shall administer all missions established under the authority of this Board of Missions in Continental United States, primarily for women and children, except such as shall be administered in the Department of Home Missions, General Work, and such other work as shall be hereafter developed under these provisions, including deaconess work. It shall administer the funds appropriated, and shall supervise the

missionaries and other workers of the Board of Missions in the home field who are supported by the Department of Woman's Work.

¶479. The office and work of deaconess shall be under the direction of the Department of Woman's Work. The office of deaconess is hereby authorized. A deaconess shall be a single woman or a widow not less than twenty-three years of age, nor more than fifty, when accepted for service. She must be a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. She must be in good standing, and must have shown fitness for her duties by active service in some Christian work. She must have good health, and must have had a high school education and two years of college work or its equivalent. No person shall be consecrated to the office of deaconess until she has successfully completed the prescribed course of study in an accredited Bible Training School. She shall be recommended for consecration by a Quarterly Conference. She shall wear the uniform prescribed by the Council.

The duties of a deaconess shall be to engage in Christian social service. Relinquishing all other pursuits, she shall devote herself to such work as the Church may determine. No vows of life service shall be exacted of a deaconess, but anyone applying for a recommendation from a Quarterly Conference should have con-

sidered this step carefully and believe herself called of God to this work. A deaconess desiring to retire from the work shall be permitted to do so at the close of the term of her appointment, when she shall surrender her certificate and cease to wear the uniform. If found unsuited to the work and calling of a deaconess, she shall be retired and her certificate revoked.

While engaged in this voluntary service, support shall be provided, covering a monthly stipend and living expenses. Necessary regulations for making effective the foregoing provisions shall be prescribed by the Woman's Missionary Council.

¶480. ART. IX. (a) The Section of Home Cultivation shall provide and carry forward policies and plans for the missionary cultivation of the Church as related to all the Board's activities, with special reference to Sunday Schools, Epworth Leagues, Lay Activities, Auxiliary and Conference Missionary Societies, schools, colleges, universities, and all other agencies of the Church, in accordance with the regulations of the Board. It shall coöperate with other Boards of the Church and other Christian agencies engaged in missionary cultivation and education.

(b) The Candidate Section shall have charge of the enlistment and cultivation of candidates for missionary work at home and abroad. By

means of correspondence and by visitation throughout the Church, this section shall seek qualified missionary candidates. It shall plan for the systematic visitation of schools, colleges, and universities; it shall coöperate with other Boards of the Church and with other Christian agencies in the conduct of assemblies, conferences, and similar group meetings. This section shall be under the direction of the Secretaries for Candidate Work.

(c) The Secretaries of the Home Cultivation and Candidate Sections shall coöperate in developing policies and methods, as provided above, through a committee to be known as the Home Base Committee, which shall consist of eleven members acting under the regulations of the Board.

¶481. ART. X. The Secretaries shall reside in Nashville, Tennessee. It shall be their duty to keep a permanent record of the proceedings of the Board, and to publish an abstract of them in the Church papers; to conduct its correspondence; to attend to its legal business; to prepare the annual report; to publish monthly (either in a missionary paper or in the Church papers, as the Board shall direct) statements of the condition, needs, and prospects of the various missions, and to discharge such other duties as the Board may direct. The salaries of the Secretaries shall be fixed by the Board,

and all their necessary traveling expenses shall be allowed.

¶482. ART. XI. The Secretaries of the Board, together with three members of the Board, one of whom shall be the President of the Woman's Missionary Council, shall be a Committee on Estimates, of which the Chairman of the Secretarial Conference shall be chairman. This committee shall consider the work and needs of the several fields, at home and abroad, the number of persons to be employed, the amount of money needed, provide for the expenses of the Board, and submit a full report annually to the Board for its adoption.

¶483. ART. XII. The Board shall meet annually to determine the fields that shall be occupied as missions, the number of persons to be employed in each, and to estimate the amount that may be necessary for the support of the missions under its charge.

¶484. ART. XIII. Twenty members of the Board shall constitute a quorum.

¶485. ART. XIV. There shall be an Executive Committee of the Board, consisting of nine members, three of whom shall be women, which shall meet monthly to hear reports from the fields and consider and decide all questions that may arise from time to time, except such questions as it may deem necessary to refer to the Board. *Provided*, that four members of the

Executive Committee may arrest action and have the matter in question referred to a regular or called meeting of the Board. This Committee shall keep a record of all its proceedings, to be reviewed by the Board. *Provided*, that no Secretary shall be appointed a member of this Committee; and *provided, further*, that all Secretaries shall be notified of meetings of the Committee, and authorized to attend.

¶486. ART. XV. On recommendation of the Secretarial Conference, the Board shall have authority to employ editors of our missionary literature and assistants to the Secretaries.

¶487. ART. XVI. The revenue of the Board shall be derived from apportionments to be distributed to the several Annual Conferences for collection in every congregation; from the Woman's Missionary Societies, provided that the funds raised by those Societies shall be appropriated to the work established by them, or hereafter to be entered upon by the Department of Woman's Work; from Sunday schools and Epworth Leagues; from such other plans as may be adopted by the Board or congregations; from special collections by the Secretaries and Bishops; and from donations, annuities, and legacies. (¶778.)

¶488. ART. XVII. The Treasurers shall hold the funds in safe deposit in the name of the Board of Missions, subject to the drafts of the

administrative Secretaries designated by the Board, payable when countersigned by the Treasurer. They shall also furnish an annual report, to be published with that of the Secretaries, and perform such other duties as the Board may direct. The salary of the Treasurer, General Work, and of the Treasurer, Woman's Work, shall be fixed by the Board, and each shall give bond to the Board in such sum and upon such conditions as the Board may fix. The accounts of the Board shall be examined at least annually by a public accountant, and a report of the examination made to the Board.

¶439. ART. XVIII. The Department of Home Missions, General Work, through a Committee on Evangelism appointed by the Board, two of whom shall be members of the Board of Missions, shall promote and aid the evangelistic work of the Church. It shall promote revivals throughout the Church; inspire and train the ministry for earnest pastoral and personal evangelism; develop the evangelistic spirit and method among Church members, coöperate with Presiding Elders, pastors, City Boards, and Conference Committees on Evangelism in evangelistic meetings when needed; assist in prosecuting evangelistic work in universities, colleges, and secondary schools; make available trained and competent accredited evangelists. The Board may authorize the Committee on

Evangelism to conduct a Bureau of Evangelism, and it may also appoint and maintain a Superintendent of Evangelism to labor under the direction of the Committee on Evangelism and the Secretary of the Department of Home Missions. Each Annual Conference Board of Missions shall nominate for election by the Conference a Committee on Evangelism (a majority of whom shall be members of that Board), which shall be auxiliary to the General Committee on Evangelism, and shall promote revivals throughout the Conference.

¶490. ART. XIX. The General and Conference Committees shall be authorized to indorse, recommend, and employ evangelists and direct their labors, whether they are itinerant or local preachers, in accordance with the policies of their respective Boards and in harmony with the Presiding Elder and preachers in charge in the fields in which the evangelists are to labor. All preachers, local or itinerant, who engage in evangelistic work as a calling shall be required to secure annually the approval of the General Committee on Evangelism or of the Committee on Evangelism of the Conference within whose territory they reside. Upon the recommendation of the General Committee the Bishop in charge may appoint members of an Annual Conference as general evangelists; and upon recommendation of the Conference Committee on

Evangelism and the request of the Conference Board, he may appoint members of an Annual Conference to the office of Conference evangelist. Local preachers who are not appointed by the General Committee as general evangelists, nor by a Conference Committee as Conference evangelists, may be listed as approved evangelists after being indorsed by a Committee on Evangelism. Conference evangelists are men appointed principally for evangelistic services within their Conference territory, and shall be required to labor some defined part of each year in the pastoral charges of their Conferences; and they may not accept invitations to assist in revivals outside their Conference territory unless the privilege is granted by their Conference Board of Missions upon the recommendation of their Conference Committee on Evangelism. Members of an Annual Conference may not be given appointments which are nominal in order that they may do the work of evangelists independent of the Committee on Evangelism and the Board of Missions, and they may not be given the appointment of Conference evangelist when it is known to be virtually nominal. General evangelists, approved evangelists, and Conference evangelists shall make reports of their work, the results of their labors, and their financial receipts to their respective committees as often as they may be required. Pas-

tors who require the assistance of evangelists shall, as far as practicable, use the evangelists indorsed by the General or Conference Committees on Evangelism.

¶491. ART. XX. Each Annual Conference shall organize a Board of Missions, auxiliary to the General Board, to which it shall report annually. It shall consist of one layman from each District, and an equal number of clerical members, provided each Annual Conference shall be entitled to at least eight members, who shall be elected quadrennially by the Annual Conference at the first session after the General Conference, together with the Conference Lay Leader, who shall be a member, *ex officio*, of the Annual Conference Board of Missions. (¶¶645, 646.) This Board shall in all its actions be subject to the approval of the Annual Conference. The missions it establishes must be with the consent of the Bishop in charge. (¶¶776-778.) This provision shall not be so construed as to interfere with the acts and work of the Board in the intervals of the Annual Conference sessions.

¶492. ART. XXI. The Conference Board may hold an anniversary at each session of the Conference. It shall prepare a program and secure speakers long enough before the session for thorough preparation, and by promoting practical plans for the missionary education of the

Church, and by such other means as it may choose, shall disseminate missionary intelligence among the people. It shall provide for this and other necessary expenses. It shall publish a full report, and estimate annually the amount that may be necessary for the support of Conference missions, and report the estimate to the Conference Commission on Budget for its consideration and direction in fixing the percentages of the various Conference interests. It shall hold a mid-year meeting whenever practicable and provide for its expense.

¶493. ART. XXII. Subject to the approval of the Conference, each Annual Conference Board of Missions may nominate a Secretary for appointment by the President of the Conference. He shall be, *ex officio*, a member of the Conference Board, and shall travel in the interest of its own missions and the work of the Board of Missions. He shall perform these duties in addition to his regular pastoral work, unless his support is provided for by the Conference Board. Annual Conference Boards of Missions shall instruct their Conference Missionary Secretaries to circulate evangelistic as well as missionary literature and to coöperate with the Secretaries of the General Board in this work.

¶494. ART. XXIII. There shall be held annually a meeting of the Conference Missionary Secretaries. (If any Secretary be unable to at-

tend, the Conference Board of Missions may send a representative.) The Secretaries of the General Board shall fix the date and place of this meeting, choose suitable topics and speakers, arrange for the program, and be responsible for other details. The necessary expenses of each Secretary or representative in attending this Conference shall be met by his Board.

¶495. ART. XXIV. The Annual Conference Board of Missions may employ suitable persons to conduct missionary work under the direction of the Board, subject to the approval of the Annual Conference and the appointment of the Bishop; may provide for their support out of the funds under control of the Board, and may authorize them to hold evangelistic services, to make missionary addresses, and to take collections for the support of the work of the Board at places designated by it. In case the Board should desire to employ a traveling preacher for this work, it shall nominate him to the Annual Conference; and, should the Conference so request, the President of the Conference may appoint him.

¶496. ART. XXV. Any Annual Conference, District, Church, Sunday school, Epworth League, or person, may assume, in whole or in part, the support of a missionary, or mission, or mission school, approved or established by the Board of Missions. Their contributions shall be

applied to the support of such object, provided the funds be sent through the Treasurer of the Board. The Conference in whose territory such money may be given shall have credit for it in settling the apportionment of the Board of Missions, provided the object is covered by appropriation.

¶497. ART. XXVI. The Treasurer of the Conference Board of Missions shall give bond, in such sum as the Board may require, to be approved by the executive officers of the Board. He shall transmit to the Treasurer of the Board of Missions, on the first day of each month, all amounts contributed by Sunday schools, a separate account of which shall be kept. His accounts shall be audited annually by a committee appointed by the Annual Conference Board. The Annual Conference Treasurers of the Woman's Missionary Societies shall transmit quarterly to the Treasurer of the Board of Missions, Woman's Work, all the money they may have on hand for the general missionary fund.

¶498. ART. XXVII. It shall be the duty of the Presiding Elder to preach on missions annually in each charge in the District; to see that efficient and well-defined plans are adopted for the missionary education of the Church and for raising missionary funds; to conduct with his preachers a missionary institute early in the Conference year; to urge, in his institutes,

in his visitation to the Sunday schools, and especially under the missionary question in the Quarterly Conference, that every Sunday school on his District be organized for missions by appointing a missionary committee and observing Missionary Day; to see that missionary mass meetings are held; and to encourage the organization and foster the work of Woman's Missionary Societies.

¶499. ART. XXVIII. It shall be the duty of the preacher in charge to preach frequently on missions, to organize a missionary committee, and to hold missionary mass meetings annually in every Church in his charge; to see that a canvass is made of every member early in the Conference year for a missionary contribution; to see that a missionary committee is appointed in each Sunday school, that one Sunday in the month is observed as Missionary Day, and that the entire missionary offering of the Sunday school goes to the cause of Missions, and that this offering shall be designated, forwarded, and reported, as expressly directed in ¶392; to see that each League holds a monthly meeting for the study of missions; to circulate missionary literature; to seek in every way the education and inspiration of his people concerning the evangelization of the world; and to see that Woman's Missionary Societies are organized in every church where at all practicable.

¶500. ART. XXIX. The women of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, are hereby authorized to organize and conduct missionary societies among women and children in the Annual Conferences and in the Churches, in the interests of Home and Foreign Missions. These societies shall promote missionary intelligence and activity and secure missionary funds by means of membership dues, life and honorary membership fees, from devises, annuities, bequests, voluntary offerings, and collections at meetings appointed in behalf of the society.

¶501. ART. XXX. There shall be a delegated body to be known as the Woman's Missionary Council. It shall be composed of a President, one or more Vice Presidents, two or more Secretaries, the Treasurer for Woman's Work, Superintendents of Bureaus, a Corresponding Secretary or alternate, the President or alternate, of the Woman's Missionary Society of each Annual Conference Society, and the President and Secretary of the Deaconess Workers' Conference. The Secretaries of the Board of Missions, both men and women, the Treasurer for Woman's Work of the Board, the General Secretary of the Epworth League, the women members of the Board of Missions, and ten women elected at large by the Council shall be members of the Woman's Missionary Council.

¶502. ART. XXXI. The Council shall hold

annual meetings, to hear reports from the fields, Home and Foreign, and from the societies, to consider the fields, lines of work, the various enterprises, and the amounts needed for them; to make recommendations to the Board of Missions, through the Committee on Estimates, to be considered with other estimates of the Board for final determination; and to consecrate the women who have been accepted for service. It shall make recommendations to the Board of Missions for the employment and support of deaconesses.

¶503. ART. XXXII. The Council shall enact its own by-laws and provide a Constitution and By-laws for the Conference and auxiliary societies, all of which shall be in harmony with the Constitution of the Board of Missions. The Council shall plan to enlarge the membership of the societies, to increase the income from them, and to further the work of missionary education among women and children.

¶504. ART. XXXIII. At its annual session preceding the General Conference the Council shall elect its officers by ballot, without nomination. All property hereafter acquired by the Woman's Missionary Societies through devises, bequests, annuities, gifts, or purchase, shall be held by the Board of Missions, for the use and benefit of the Department of Woman's Work.

CHAPTER XVII.

BOARD OF CHURCH EXTENSION.

¶505. The work of Church Extension shall be conducted under the following provisions and regulations:

¶506. ARTICLE I. There shall be a Board of Church Extension, consisting of a President, Vice President, Secretary, Treasurer, and twenty Managers, to be elected quadrennially by the General Conference, and continue in office until their successors are elected and accept. The Bishops and the first Secretary elected for Foreign Missions and the first Secretary elected for Home Missions shall be, *ex officio*, members of the Board. The Board shall fill all vacancies that may occur during the intervals of the sessions of the General Conference.

¶507. ART. II. The Board shall be conducted as a body corporate under the name of "The Board of Church Extension of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," and subject to the provisions of a special charter granted by the Legislature of Kentucky to George F. Pierce, H. H. Kavanaugh, and others, approved February 20, 1884, and amended March 10.

1886, and such amendments thereof as may from time to time be adopted under the sanction of the General Conference; subject, however, to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Conference, not contrary to the charter, nor in excess of the powers that may be thereunder lawfully exercised.

¶508. ART. III. The Secretary shall conduct the correspondence of the Board, under its direction, and shall be subject to the authority and control of the Board, by whom his salary shall be fixed and paid. He shall reside where the Board is located.

¶509. ART. IV. The Board shall be located in Louisville, Kentucky, and shall meet at least annually, and at such other times as the Board, or the President and Secretary, may appoint. Fifteen shall constitute a quorum. The fiscal year of the Board shall close on March 31.

¶510. ART. V. The revenues of the Board shall be derived from annual collections in every congregation; from special collections by the Secretary, pastors, Presiding Elders, Lay Leaders, and Bishops; and from gifts, devises, and bequests.

¶511. ART. VI. It shall be lawful for the Board to accept contributions to its funds from any person capable of making them, subject to annuities payable to the order of the person making such donations; but all amounts so

received shall be loaned by the Board on adequate security and the aggregate amount of annuities that the Board shall assume to pay shall never be allowed to exceed one-half of the annual interest receivable on the loans made by it.

¶512. ART. VII. The Board shall have authority to regulate its own proceedings; to determine what amount the Church shall be asked to raise by collections for the use of the Board during the ensuing year; to appropriate money to pay incidental expenses; to determine what amount may be donated or loaned to each applicant; and to do such other business as may be legitimate and proper for them to do: *provided, however*, that no money shall be appropriated in the general work for other purposes than the purchase or securing of church lots and the erection or securing of church buildings and parsonages: and *provided, further*, that the Board shall not involve itself in debt, except as provided for in Article VI.

¶513. ART. VIII. The Board shall have authority to raise and administer a Loan Fund, which shall be held separate from funds raised for general distribution, and which shall be used only in loans on adequate security, to be determined by the Board; to receive and hold in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, any real or personal property, and to sell

and convey it for the uses and objects herein declared.

¶514. ART. IX. All applications for aid shall set forth,

1. A description of the building for which aid is asked.

2. The estimated and probable cost when completed.

3. The amount of cash and reliable subscriptions now on hand.

4. The nature of the title, its validity, and whether held in trust for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

5. The names of the Board of Trustees.

6. The number of Church members, Sunday school scholars, and population of the place, if within a town or city.

7. Every application for aid, whether to the General Board or to the Conference Board, must have the approval of the Quarterly Conference of the charge from which it comes.

8. Any additional facts that may be required by the Board, or that may be deemed necessary or useful to it in making a decision.

¶515. ART. X. The Board shall have authority to provide for the protection of church, parsonage, and other property belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, against loss by fire and storm: *provided*, that the Loan Fund capital of the Board shall not be placed in

jeopardy: and *provided, further*, that the plan adopted shall not be in violation of the statutes of the several States in which the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, is located. It shall be the duty of the Presiding Elder, the preacher in charge, and the trustees to coöperate with this Board in securing data necessary to determine the insurable value of each piece of property and its classification, looking to the determining of the amount of the protection assessment thereon; also in securing payment of the protection assessment on property with which they are officially connected.

¶516. ART. XI. The Board shall elect five persons, who, together with five representatives elected by the General Sunday School Board, shall constitute a Joint Committee on Church and Sunday School Architecture. This committee shall have authority to prepare standards for the coöperating Boards. The committee shall also be authorized, under such provisions as the Boards may agree upon, to offer advice and guidance to the Church in the erection of church and Sunday school buildings.

¶517. ART. XII. Each Annual Conference shall organize a Conference Board of Church Extension, which shall be auxiliary to the General Board, and shall have charge of all the interests and work of Church Extension within the Conference. It shall be composed of one lay mem-

ber from each District and an equal number of clerical members, who shall be elected quadrennially by the Annual Conference. (¶¶645, 646.) The Conference Board shall elect its own officers. Its Secretary and Treasurer shall each make a report to the Board of Church Extension at such times and subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the Board. The preachers shall see that a collection is taken up in each church annually for Church Extension; and the amount collected on assessment or otherwise for the General Board shall be turned over to that Board, and the amount collected on assessment or otherwise for the Conference Board shall be turned over to its Treasurer, to be expended under its direction, unless donors give special direction concerning their contributions. *Provided, further*, that any Conference Board may turn over all funds to the General Board to be expended by it within the bounds of the Conference under the direction of the Conference Board. *Provided, further*, that before any donation authorized by a Conference Board is paid by the Treasurer, there shall be filed with him a certificate from a reputable attorney, clerk of court, register of deeds, or keeper of records in the county in which the beneficiary is located, testifying that the Trustees of the recipient Church hold a good and indefeasible title to the property and that the deed con-

tains the "trust clause," also a certificate from the Trustees to the effect that the property is insured in an amount satisfactory to the Board. If, however, it should be found impossible to perfect the title to the property, the Conference Board may make the donation, notwithstanding the defect in title, provided three-fourths of the members of the Board present and voting shall agree.

¶518. The Conference Board shall also have authority to loan any part of its funds, where the end desired can be accomplished as well by a loan as by a donation, and the amount loaned shall become a part of the Conference Board Loan Fund, to be administered by the General Board on the same terms and conditions as the Loan Funds of the General Board are administered: *provided*, that the Conference Boards shall have the right of appropriation. The General Board shall make detailed reports of all Conference Board funds to all meetings of the Conference Board or its Executive Committee.

¶519. ART. XIII. A City Board of Church Extension may be organized in a city having three or more pastoral charges of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, under the following general provisions: (1) The members of this Board shall be elected by the Quarterly Conferences on nomination of the preachers in charge, who, with the Presiding Elders of the Districts em-

bracing such cities, shall be, *ex officio*, members thereof, and shall be authorized to incorporate under the laws of the State where it is located; (2) this Board shall have authority to locate churches and parsonages, advise Quarterly Conferences as to their size, style, and cost, secure donations and funds in the cities where located for their erection, and shall see that the title in each case is secured in trust for the Church as the Discipline prescribes; (3) the City Board shall coöperate with the General Board in the procurement of special Loan Funds to be administered by the General Board according to its regulations, for the benefit of the particular cities in which such funds are raised when so directed by the donors or requested by the City Board concerned; (4) the City Board shall report through its Secretary and Treasurer to the General Board and to the Conference Board the names and value of church edifices and parsonages aided, the amount of its receipts and disbursements, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Board. No part of its work shall conflict with the collections and operations of the General and Conference Boards of Church Extension. A City Board shall file a copy of its Charter, Constitution, and By-laws with the General and Conference Boards of Church Extension.

¶520. ART. XIV. A District Board of Church Extension may be organized in any Presiding Elder's District under the following general provisions: (1) On nomination of the Presiding Elder, the District Conference shall elect a Board of not less than seven members. This Board shall be authorized to incorporate under the laws of the State in which it is located, and shall have authority to direct all funds secured by it for the purpose and under the regulations hereinafter stated, subject to the approval of the District Conference; (2) the District Board shall have authority to secure by donations, devise, purchase, or otherwise, real estate or property of other kinds, and dispose of it for the use and benefit of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, within the District where it is located; (3) it shall also have authority to do all acts necessary to the work of Church Extension and Missions in the District not in violation of the rules, regulations, and work of the General and Conference Boards of Church Extension and the General and Conference Boards of Missions; (4) it shall report through its Secretary and Treasurer to the General and Conference Boards of Church Extension the names and value of church edifices and parsonages aided, the amount of its receipts and disbursements, and such other items as may be of general interest, and at

such time and subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Board; (5) it shall coöperate with the General Board in raising special Loan Funds, to be administered by the General Board according to its regulations for the benefit of the particular section in which such funds are requested by the District Board concerned: *provided*, that the District Board shall have the right of appropriation. A District Board shall file a copy of its Charter, Constitution, and By-laws with the General and Conference Boards of Church Extension.

¶521. ART. XV. With the consent of the Annual Conference and the Bishop in charge, any Annual Conference, City, or District Board of Church Extension may employ a Secretary to give all or part of his time to the interests of the Board in the territory represented by it.

Whenever practicable, these auxiliary organizations shall establish Loan Funds, which shall be administered through the office of the Board of Church Extension in the interest of church building within the Annual Conference, city, or Presiding Elder's District represented. The interest earned by such Loan Funds may be used, as donations, to assist needy congregations in building churches, if so desired, and the principal loaned within the territory represented, if there be demand for it, and the securi-

ty be approved by the Board of Church Extension.

¶522. ART. XVI. Presiding Elders shall bring the subject of Church Extension prominently before the District and Quarterly Conferences, and see that the most efficient plans are adopted for raising the amounts apportioned to each charge; and the Bishops shall call for a report of the Annual Conference Board in the regular order of Conference proceedings, and direct attention to the subject.

¶523. ART. XVII. The Conference Board may elect a committee, one of whom may be the President of the Conference Board, which, together with a like committee of the Conference Sunday School Board, shall constitute a Joint Committee on Architecture, whose duties it shall be to promote the standards of Sunday school and church architecture provided by the Joint Committee on Architecture from the General Sunday School Board and the Board of Church Extension.

CHAPTER XVIII.

BOARD OF TEMPERANCE AND SOCIAL SERVICE.

SECTION I.

OF THE EVIL OF INTEMPERANCE.

Question. What shall be done for the extirpation of the great evil of intemperance?

¶524. *Ans.* 1. Let all our preachers and members faithfully observe our General Rule which forbids "drunkenness, or drinking spirituous liquors unless in cases of necessity."

¶525. *Ans.* 2. In cases of drunkenness let the Discipline be administered as in case of immorality; drunkenness being a crime expressly forbidden in the word of God. In cases of drinking, except of necessity, let the Discipline be administered as for imprudent or improper conduct.

¶526. *Ans.* 3. Let all our preachers and members abstain from the manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors to be used as a beverage, from signing petitions for their sale, from becoming bondsmen for any person as a condition for obtaining a license, from acting as a dispenser or voluntarily accepting an appointment or election as such under the laws of any State in which there is a dispensary law authorizing the sale of intoxicating liquors by the State, county, or

municipality, and from renting property to be used for such sale. If any member shall violate any of the provisions of this paragraph, he shall be deemed guilty of immorality: *nevertheless,* in the case of a member who shall sign a petition for such sale, or shall become a bondsman for any person engaged in such traffic, or shall rent property to be used for such sale, or shall act as a dispenser or voluntarily accept election or appointment to any office created for the purpose of selling or dispensing intoxicating liquors on behalf of the State, county, or municipality, it shall be the duty of the pastor to deal with the offender as provided for in ¶296. This paragraph shall not apply to persons who are acting under instructions or decrees of any court, or who are acting as officers of the law otherwise than as voluntary dispensers.

¶527. *Ans.* 4. Each Annual Conference shall organize a Quadrennial Board of Temperance and Social Service, composed of one lay member from each District and an equal number of traveling preachers. (¶¶645, 646.)

SECTION II.

COMMISSION ON TEMPERANCE AND SOCIAL SERVICE.

¶528. There shall be a "Commission on Temperance and Social Service of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," to be composed of thirteen members: one Bishop, three traveling

preachers, and four lay members, to be nominated by the Committee on Temperance and Social Service and elected by the General Conference; together with the General Secretary of the Sunday School Board, the General Secretary of the Epworth League Board, the General Secretary of Lay Activities, the Senior Secretary of the Home Department of the Board of Missions, and the Superintendent of the Bureau of Social Service Work in the Woman's Council: *provided,* that any Board represented by its General Secretary may elect a representative to serve on the Commission in case the Secretary does not serve. Two successive unexcused absences will automatically vacate any membership in this Commission, which shall have authority to fill any vacancies that may occur.

¶529. It shall be the function of this Commission to consider the demands of temperance and social service upon our Church and our people, to formulate plans for the correlation of the various agencies of the Church in any way charged with these interests, and to plan for the more thorough instruction of our people and the direction and development of their activities.

¶530. The Commission shall assemble within ninety days after the adjournment of the General Conference, at the call of the Bishop who is a member or on call of three members of the Commission, organize at its first session, under-

take such work as it may deem advisable, and by voluntary contribution raise such funds as it may judge necessary in addition to the amount provided for the work of this Commission by the action of the General Conference: *provided*, that the traveling expenses of the members of this Commission shall be met in the way provided for the expenses of Commissions ordered by the General Conference. Other funds for the use of this Commission shall be raised by allotment in the assessments recommended by the Commission on Budget.

¶531. The Commission shall meet at least once a year, shall report annually to the College of Bishops, and formulate a program of Social Service to be presented, together with a report of its proceedings and work, to the next General Conference.

¶532. This Commission is instructed to coöperate with the Annual Conference Boards of Temperance and Social Service, and to receive reports from them as to the work in the various Conferences.

SECTION III.

SOCIAL CREED OF THE CHURCHES.

¶533. Whereas the Church of God is divinely appointed to interpret Jesus Christ and his gospel to each successive generation and to la-

bor to the end that all things be brought into subjection to him; and whereas the problems of industrial readjustment and social redemption that are forced upon this generation constitute a call to the Church to assert the Lordship of Jesus Christ in the social as well as in the individual life and to interpret the gospel of this age in social as well as in individual terms; therefore we stand with our brethren represented in the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America—

1. For equal rights and complete justice for all men in all stations of life.

2. For the protection of the family, by the single standard of purity, uniform divorce laws, proper regulation of marriage, and proper housing.

3. For the fullest possible development for every child, especially by the provision of proper education and recreation.

4. For the abolition of child labor.

5. For such regulation of the conditions of toil for women as shall safeguard the physical and moral health of the community.

6. For the abatement and prevention of poverty.

7. For the protection of the individual and of society from the social, economic, and moral waste of the liquor traffic.

8. For the conservation of health.

9. For the protection of the worker from dangerous machinery.

10. For the right of all men to the opportunity for self-maintenance, for safeguarding this right from encroachments of every kind, and for the protection of workers from the hardships of enforced unemployment.

11. For suitable provision for the old age of the workers and for those incapacitated by injury.

12. For the right of employees and employers alike to organize for adequate means of conciliation and arbitration in industrial disputes.

13. For a release from employment one day in seven.

14. For the gradual and reasonable reduction of hours of labor to the lowest practicable point and for that degree of leisure for all which is a condition of the highest human life.

15. For a living wage as a minimum in every industry and for the highest wage that each industry can afford.

16. For a new emphasis upon the application of Christian principles to the acquisition and use of property, and for the most equitable division of the product of industry that can ultimately be devised.

CHAPTER XIX.

GENERAL HOSPITAL BOARD.

SECTION I.

HOSPITAL ENTERPRISES.

¶534. There shall be a General Hospital Board, composed of nine members, who shall be nominated by the College of Bishops and elected by the General Conference.

This Board is empowered to study the hospital situation in the Church, to provide a literature, to devise plans for the promotion of our hospital enterprises, and to assist in locating, building, and financing hospitals in various communities throughout our connection.

The Board shall elect a President, a General Secretary, and all other necessary officers.

The work of the Board shall be carried on through appropriations by the General Conference upon recommendation of the Commission on Budget, and it shall be the duty of the Board to indicate to the Commission at the General Conference the amount of money needed.

The Board is empowered to select a place for

its permanent location, procure a charter, and make any additional plans necessary to its work.

SECTION II.

GOLDEN CROSS SOCIETY.

¶535. The organization of the Golden Cross Society as an auxiliary to the General Hospital Board is hereby authorized. This Society, based upon the plan of annual memberships, shall be maintained for the purpose of interesting the entire membership of our Church in the work of building and sustaining hospitals and in raising funds annually under the direction of the Hospital Board.

CHAPTER XX.

BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

SECTION I.

GENERAL BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

¶536. The activities of laymen formerly administered by the Executive Committee of the Laymen's Missionary Movement shall hereafter be administered by the General Board of Lay Activities, which shall have charge of all the distinctive activities of laymen in the work of the Church.

¶537. The Board shall be composed of all Conference Lay Leaders elected by the several Annual Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; *provided,* that the General Secretaries of the several General Boards shall be consulting members of the General Board of Lay Activities without power to vote.

¶538. It shall be the duty of the General Board of Lay Activities to promote methods of securing among the laymen an increasing interest in the work of the Church, to the end that Conference, District, Charge, and Church Lay Leaders and the committees provided herein shall be more efficient and that fellowship in the

local Church may be vitalized; to promote the organization of groups of men in the local Church for fellowship and larger service, and to work in harmony with the plans of the General Board. It shall further be the duty of this Board to plan other work for the laity of the Church, with the ultimate end in view of having an active working force in every local Church. This Board shall so plan its work as to coöperate with all other Boards, and promote lay activities and leadership in executing their plans.

¶539. The General Conference shall elect a General Secretary. Such associate secretaries as are necessary to execute its plans shall be elected by the General Board of Lay Activities. The Board shall have authority to fill vacancies occurring *ad interim*, including that of General Secretary.

¶540. The work of this Board shall be considered a benevolent interest of the Church, and the Commission on Budget shall include in the assessments recommended for adoption by the General Conference such sum as may be necessary for the proper support of the Board.

¶541. This Board shall have authority to regulate its own proceedings and shall report to the Commission on Budget its estimate of the amount needed annually for its work.

¶542. The Board shall report quadrennially to the General Conference.

¶543. The Board shall assemble within ninety days after the adjournment of this General Conference at the call of the President and General Secretary of the Laymen's Missionary Movement as now constituted, and these officers shall continue as such until the organization of the General Board of Lay Activities. This Board shall be organized by the election of a President, Vice President, Recording Secretary, and Treasurer.

SECTION II.

CONFERENCE BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

¶544. There shall be in every Annual Conference a Conference Board of Lay Activities composed of the Conference Lay Leader, who shall be chairman of the Board, the District Lay Leaders, and Associate District Lay Leaders from each Presiding Elder's District. The Conference Lay Leader shall be elected by the Annual Conference on nomination of the Conference Board, which shall also have power to fill vacancies in that office. It shall be the duty of this Board to consider, promote, and execute plans for larger activities of laymen in all the work of the Annual Conference and to coöperate with all other Conference Boards in executing their plans for larger service in the work of the Church.

SECTION III.

DISTRICT BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

¶545. There shall be in every District a District Board of Lay Activities composed of the District Lay Leader, who shall be the chairman of the Board, two Associate District Lay Leaders, the Presiding Elder of the District, and the Charge Lay Leaders of the District. The District Lay Leader and Associate Lay Leaders shall be elected by the District Conference on nomination of the District Board. It shall be the duty of this Board to consider, promote, and execute plans for larger activities of laymen in all the work of the district and to coöperate with other district boards and committees in executing their plans for larger service in all Church work.

SECTION IV.

CIRCUIT BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

¶546. There shall be in every charge having two or more Churches a Charge Board of Lay Activities composed of the Charge Lay Leader, who shall be chairman of this Board, and the pastor of the charge, together with each Church Lay Leader in the charge. The Charge Lay Leader shall be elected by the Quarterly Conference on nomination of the pastor. It shall be the duty of this Board to consider, promote, and

execute plans for larger activities of the laymen in all the work of the charge and to coöperate with all other boards and committees of the charge and of the local Churches therein.

SECTION V.

CHURCH BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

¶547. There shall be in every Church a Church Board of Lay Activities composed of the Church Lay Leader (who shall be elected by the Church Conference in circuits and by the Quarterly Conference in stations and who shall be chairman of the Board), together with the pastor of the charge, and the chairmen of the Evangelistic, Social Service, Missionary, Christian Education, Stewardship and Tithing, and Lay Speakers' Committees. These several committees shall be elected by the Church Conference and shall be utilized in every Church. It shall be the duty of this Board to promote evangelism, social service, missions, Christian education, stewardship and tithing, lay speaking, and lay organizations (such as Methodist men's clubs, brotherhoods, organized classes, etc.), and to coöperate with the pastor and official board in making the every-member canvass.

SECTION VI.

DUTIES OF LAY LEADERS.

¶548. It shall be the duty of the Conference Lay Leader to call together during the session of the Annual Conference, and as often as necessary, the Conference Board of Lay Activities, which shall plan and outline a Conference program relating to its work. The Conference Lay Leader shall report to the Annual Conference during its session, and to the General Secretary of the Board of Lay Activities once a quarter during the Conference year.

¶549. It shall be the duty of the District Lay Leader, after consultation with the Presiding Elder, to call together, immediately after adjournment of the Annual Conference, the District Board of Lay Activities to plan and outline a district program relating to the work of the Board. The District Lay Leader shall report to the District Conference, and shall also report to the Conference Lay Leader quarterly during the Conference year.

¶550. It shall be the duty of the Charge Lay Leader for charges of two or more Churches, after consultation with the pastor, to call together, immediately after the adjournment of the District Board of Lay Activities, and as often as necessary, the Charge Board of Lay Activities to plan, outline, and promote a program

for lay activities in the charge in order to perfect in every Church in the charge the organization of the various committees called for herein. The Charge Lay Leader shall report to the Quarterly Conference, and quarterly to the District Lay Leader.

¶551. It shall be the duty of the Church Lay Leader, after consultation with the pastor, to call together the Church Board of Lay Activities immediately after the adjournment of the District Board, in stations, and after adjournment of the Charge Board, in circuits, and shall plan and outline a program to promote the work of the local Church Board of Lay Activities. The Church Board shall meet monthly upon the call of the chairman or as often as deemed necessary by the pastor and lay leader. In stations Church Lay Leaders shall report to the Church and Quarterly Conferences, and also to the District Lay Leader quarterly. In circuits the Church Lay Leaders shall report to the Church Conference, and also quarterly to the Charge Lay Leader.

CHAPTER XXI.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

SECTION I.

DEVISES BY WILL OR DONATIONS.

Question. What shall be done for the better security of donations, bequests, or devises made to the Church?

¶552. *Ans.* 1. There shall be located at Nashville, Tennessee, an incorporated Board of Trustees, under the name of "The Board of Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," composed of ten members, five ministers and five lay members, appointed by the General Conference on the nomination of the Committee on Boundaries and Finance; of whom two ministers and three laymen shall hold office for four years, and three ministers and two laymen for eight years, all vacancies to be filled quadrennially by the General Conference. Vacancies occurring during the intervals of General Conferences shall be filled by the Board, and persons so selected shall hold office until the next session of the General Conference.

¶553. *Ans.* 2. The duty of this Board shall be

to receive, collect, and hold in trust for the benefit of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, any and all donations, bequests, devises, legacies, and grants of lands, personal estate, or funds in trust, etc., that may be given or conveyed to the Board, or to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, as such, for any benevolent, religious, or charitable object, and to administer this property and its proceeds in accordance with the directions of the donor or testator, and of the interests of the Church contemplated by such donors or testators under the direction of the General Conference: *provided*, that any sum thus given, devised, or bequeathed, but not specially designated for any benevolent, religious, or charitable object, shall be held subject to the orders of the General Conference; and *provided, further*, that the Board shall not be required to accept any gift or bequest or trust which for any reasons it may see proper to decline; and, having accepted in good faith under the conditions imposed any gift or bequest in trust for any one or more of the benevolent, religious, or charitable societies, or other institutions under the patronage or direction of the Church, the Board shall be responsible only for its careful and economical administration, and shall not be held to account to the beneficiary or beneficiaries thereof, either for the fund or the annual income

therefrom, or interest thereon, beyond what may be secured through good faith and ordinary diligence, and all necessary expenses arising from the care of administration of any trust shall be charged to that account.

¶554. *Ans.* 3. All persons wishing to make donations, devises, or bequests for the use of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, or for one of its Annual Conferences, are requested to make their donations, devises, or bequests directly to "The Board of Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South."

¶555. *Ans.* 4. When any such donation, bequest, or devise is made to this Board or to the Church, it shall be the duty of the preacher in the bounds of whose charge it occurs to give notice thereof to the Board, which shall proceed without delay to take possession of it.

¶556. *Ans.* 5. The Board shall make a full, true, and faithful report of its doings, and of all funds, moneys, securities, or property on hand at each session of the General Conference.

SECTION II.

FORMS OF DEVISES.

¶557. *Form of Devise by Will.*

In the name of God—Amen.

I [A.B.], being of sound mind and memory, do constitute this my last will and testament:

Item 1. I give and devise the following [here describe the property] to "——, the Board of Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," and to their successors in office, and its use to be controlled by said trustees for the use and benefit of [here state the benevolent object or purpose to which you wish the trustees to apply your property], to be thus applied by said trustees, under the direction of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; making only such disposition of said property as the General Conference shall judge best calculated to promote the objects of this bequest, as herein stated.

I hereby appoint [insert the name or names] the executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this —— day of ——, 19—. In the presence of——

Witnesses.

[Let there be three.]

[SEAL.]

¶558. *Form of a Deed of Gift.*

State of ———,

——— County.

Know all men by these presents, that I [write name], for and in consideration of the love I bear for the cause of Christ, and from an earnest desire to promote his heritage on earth, do give

and grant, and by these presents convey, unto "——, the Board of Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," and to their successors in office, for the use and benefit of [state the particular object for which the gift is made], to be applied by the said trustees to the object herein stated, under the direction of the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. And the said trustees are to have and to hold the property aforesaid, for the use aforesaid, free from the claim or claims of myself, my heirs, my executors or administrators, and from the claims of all others whatsoever.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this —— day of ——, 19—. In the presence of ———

Witnesses.

[Let three sign.]

[SEAL.]

¶559. All donations or devises or bequests made for the publishing interests of the Church should be made to "——, Publishing Agents of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and their successors in office."

¶560. All bequests or devises made to the missionary work of the Church should be made to "The Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," a corporation incorporated under the laws of the State of Tennessee.

¶561. All bequests, devises, and donations to the work of Church Extension should be made to "The Board of Church Extension of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," a corporation chartered by the State of Kentucky.

¶562. All bequests, devises, and donations to the Superannuate Endowment Fund should be made to "The Board of Finance of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," a corporation chartered by the State of Missouri.

CHAPTER XXII.

PUBLISHING HOUSE.

SECTION I.

NAME, MANAGERS, AND OBJECT.

¶563. There shall be a Publishing House in Nashville, Tennessee, to be called the "Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," incorporated under the name of "Publishing Agents of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South," under the control of two Publishing Agents, to be called the "Publishing Agents," and of a Committee, to be called the "Book Committee." The Publishing Agents shall be chosen by the Book Committee, and the division and adjustment of their functions shall be determined by the Book Committee. The Book Committee shall be elected quadrennially by the General Conference on nomination of the Committee on Publishing Interests.

¶564. The object of this institution shall be to advance the cause of Christianity by disseminating religious knowledge and useful literary and scientific information in the form of books, tracts, and periodicals.

SECTION II.

DUTIES OF THE PUBLISHING AGENTS.

¶565. The Publishing Agents, under the direction of the Book Committee, shall have charge of the property of the Publishing House and shall be responsible to the General Conference for the prudent use and safe management of everything committed to them. They shall keep a separate account of the sales of all Sunday school literature and supplies of every kind. They shall make, (1) monthly reports to the Book Committee showing the exact condition of the business of the Publishing House; (2) an exhibit to the several Annual Conferences at the beginning of each fiscal year, which exhibit shall be published in the *Christian Advocate;* (3) a full account of their work and of the business of the Publishing House to the General Conference. All their reports and exhibits shall be audited and certified by the Book Committee at least once a year.

¶566. They shall publish only the books and tracts of whose publication the Book Editor shall approve, and any difference of opinion touching publication between the Publishing Agents and Book Editor shall be settled by the Book Committee. They shall supply, as far as practicable, the demands of the Church for books, tracts, and periodicals, availing them-

selves of all the facilities of other establishments for their publication at the cheapest rates; and in all their investments for the manufacture of books they shall be governed strictly by the principles of economy. With the consent of the Book Committee, and in coöperation with the Board of Missions, they shall translate and publish the books contained in the course of study for our preachers in any of our foreign mission fields, and the books, tracts, and periodicals necessary for the dissemination of religious knowledge in those countries.

¶567. They shall sell the books for cash or its equivalent.

¶568. They shall make no investments in grounds, houses, or permanent fixtures, without the consent of the Book Committee.

SECTION III.

DUTIES OF THE BOOK COMMITTEE.

¶569. The Book Committee shall be composed of thirteen members of our Church, six clerical and seven lay, of whom only five shall be residents of Nashville; the remaining eight to be taken from the Church at large, provided that no one of them shall reside within the bounds of the Tennessee Conference. They shall have power:

¶570. (1) To prescribe regulations, not in-

consistent with the provisions of this Chapter, for the government of the Publishing Agents; and in all such regulations, as well as in their entire management, both the Book Committee and Publishing Agents shall keep in view the object for which the Publishing House is established, and shall strive to accomplish this object in the most efficient and economical manner.

¶571. (2) To require the Publishing Agents to report to the committee at least once a month the state of the current business of the House during that period.

¶572. (3) To settle with the existing and any former Publishing Agents according to the principles which govern the relations of principal and agent, including the individual transactions of the Publishing Agents with the Publishing House, provided the settlement with the Publishing Agents shall be made at least once a year, and the result of the settlements reported to the several Annual Conferences, and also to the General Conference.

¶573. (4) To suspend the Publishing Agents in the intervals of General Conferences for misconduct or inefficiency in office.

¶574. (5) To provide a sinking fund of interest-bearing securities, equal in amount to the bonds of the Publishing House not yet account-

ed for, with which to pay these bonds when presented.

¶575. (6) The Book Committee shall fix the salaries of the following officers: The Publishing Agents, the Book Editor and Editor of the *Review*, the Editor of the *Christian Advocate*, the Sunday School Editor, the General Secretary and Editor of the Epworth League, the Assistant Secretary and Assistant Editor of the Epworth League Board. If there be complaints against any Editor elected by the General Conference, of misconduct or inefficiency in his office during the intervals of General Conferences, the Book Committee and one or more of the Bishops shall proceed in the following manner: 1. They shall determine whether a trial be necessary; or if in their judgment a promise to correct the matters complained of will promote the interests of the Church, they may receive from the Editor complained of a written and signed statement, promising amendment, which statement may, if necessary, be published. 2. If they judge a trial necessary, they shall at once suspend the Editor, and take charge of his work until the issue of the trial is determined; and the Bishop or Bishops who act with the Book Committee shall appoint a member or members of the Book Committee to formulate a bill of charges and specifications, and to represent the Committee in the case, and shall, as

speedily as practicable, call together not less than three nor more than five traveling elders, none of whom shall reside in Nashville or its vicinity, whose sole function shall be to determine from the facts in the case the guilt or innocence of the Editor complained of. The Bishop or Bishops presiding shall decide all questions of law growing out of the case, and shall appoint a secretary, who shall make a full record of all the proceedings connected with the trial, which record shall be signed by the secretary, and also by the Bishop or Bishops presiding. The record of the trial shall be placed in the custody of the Book Committee. The Editor complained of shall have ten days' notice of the time of trial, and be furnished with a copy of the complaint. He shall have the right to challenge any member of the trial committee for cause, and the validity of the cause shall be determined by the Bishop or Bishops presiding. If the complaint be sustained by a majority of the trial committee, the Bishop or Bishops presiding shall declare the office of the Editor vacant.

¶576. (7) If any Editor or officer mentioned in this chapter be under report of immorality, or accused thereof in writing signed by a minister or member of our Church, there shall be a speedy investigation, according to Chapter VI. If the committee of investigation judge a trial necessary, the Book Committee shall immedi-

ately suspend the accused from office, and take charge of his work until the issue of the trial is determined; and if the accused be found guilty, the Book Committee shall declare the office vacant.

¶577. (8) The Book Committee, with the concurrence of a majority of the Bishops, shall have authority to fill vacancies occurring during the intervals of General Conferences in any of the offices mentioned in this chapter.

¶578. (9) The Book Committee shall at all times have free access to the books, accounts, and papers of the Publishing House for purposes of examination, and shall keep a faithful record of its proceedings and make a full quadrennial report thereof to the General Conference.

¶579. (10) The Book Committee shall hold an annual meeting, and the members of the committee who reside in Nashville shall meet at least once a month. A majority of the members of the committee who reside in Nashville shall have authority to call a meeting of the full committee at such time and place as may be necessary. No business shall be transacted at the annual or at a called meeting of the full committee unless a majority be present, nor shall any business be transacted at other meetings unless a majority of the members who reside in Nashville be present.

¶580. (11) The Book Committee and Publishing Agents shall have authority to extend the business of the Publishing House as they may judge to be for the best interests of the Church; but neither the Publishing Agents nor the Book Committee shall have authority to involve the Publishing House in debt.

SECTION IV.

GENERAL CONFERENCE EDITORS AND THEIR WORK.

¶581. The General Conference shall elect an Editor of the *Christian Advocate*, a weekly journal, which shall be published by the Publishing Agents.

¶582. The General Conference shall elect a Book Editor and Editor of the *Review*, who shall edit *The Methodist Quarterly Review*, and all the books of our publication, except the Sunday school books.

¶583. The Sunday School Editor shall edit such Sunday school publications as the Book Committee and Publishing Agents, on the recommendation of the Sunday School Board, shall judge to be necessary, all of which literature shall be published by the Publishing Agents.

¶584. The General Secretary and Editor of the Epworth League shall edit all the periodicals of the Epworth League, all of which periodicals shall be published by the Publishing

Agents. No literature of any of the Boards shall be published if, in the judgment of the Book Committee and the Publishing Agents, the cost be greater than the Publishing House can reasonably bear.

¶585. The Book Committee and Publishing Agents shall have authority by concurrent action, during the intervals of General Conferences, to furnish necessary assistance to the Editor of the *Christian Advocate*, to the Book Editor and Editor of the *Review*, and to the Editor of the *Epworth Era*.

SECTION V.

PROCEEDS OF THE PUBLISHING HOUSE.

¶586. The proceeds of the Publishing House shall be appropriated to no other purpose than its own legitimate business.

SECTION VI.

CONFERENCE MEMBERSHIP OF AGENTS AND EDITORS.

¶587. Each of the officers named in this chapter, if he be a traveling preacher, with the approval of the Bishops, shall select the Annual Conference of which he shall be a member.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE MEMBERSHIP OF THE CHURCH.

SECTION I.

OF RECEIVING MEMBERS INTO THE CHURCH.

Question. How shall members be received into the Church?

¶588. *Ans.* **1.** When persons offer themselves for Church membership, let the preacher in charge inquire into their spiritual condition, and receive them when they have given satisfactory assurances of their desire to flee from the wrath to come, and to be saved from their sins; also, of the genuineness of their faith, and of their willingness to keep the rules of the Church; and only after they have been instructed in these rules and in the baptismal and Church vows, and have agreed to accept and observe them. (¶757.)

¶589. *Ans.* 2. When satisfied on these points, let the minister bring the candidates before the congregation, whenever practicable, and receive them according to the prescribed form. (¶679.)

¶590. *Ans.* 3. If a member in good standing in another Church desire to unite with us, such applicant, by giving satisfactory answers to the

usual inquiries, may be received without these formalities.

SECTION II.

OF THE CHILDREN OF THE CHURCH.

Things especially to be noticed in the written report of the preacher in charge to the Quarterly Conference on the pastoral instruction of children.

Question. What directions are given concerning the children of the Church?

¶591. *Ans.* 1. Let the minister diligently instruct and exhort all parents to dedicate their children to the Lord in baptism as early as convenient. (¶649.)

¶592. *Ans.* 2. In his pastoral visitations let him pay special attention to the children; speak to them personally and kindly on experimental and practical godliness, according to their capacity; pray earnestly for them, and cause them to be faithfully instructed in the nature, design, privileges, and obligations of their baptism.

¶593. *Ans.* 3. As soon as they comprehend the responsibilities involved in a public profession of faith in Christ, and give evidence of a sincere and earnest determination to discharge them, see that they are recognized as members of the Church, according to the provisions of the Discipline.

¶594. *Ans.* 4. Let our catechisms be used as

extensively as possible, both in our Sunday schools and families; and let the preachers faithfully enforce upon parents and Sunday school teachers the great importance of instructing children in the doctrines and duties of our holy religion.

¶595. *Ans.* 5. It shall be the special duty of the preachers to form Bible classes wherever they can, for the instruction of larger children and youth, and where they cannot superintend them personally, to appoint suitable leaders for that purpose.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE MEANS OF GRACE.

SECTION I.

OF PUBLIC WORSHIP.

Question 1. What directions are given for uniformity of public worship?

¶596. *Ans.* 1. The morning service shall be conducted in the following order of worship:

Let all services begin exactly at the time appointed: and let the people kneel in silent prayer on entering the sanctuary.

[I. Voluntary, instrumental or vocal.][1]

II. Singing from the Methodist Hymnal, the people standing.

[III. The Apostles' Creed, recited by all, still standing.

I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ his only Son our Lord; who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; the third day he rose again from the dead, he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

[1]Parts inclosed in brackets may be used or omitted.

I believe in the Holy Ghost; the holy catholic Church; the communion of saints; the forgiveness of sins; the resurrection of the body; and the life everlasting. **Amen.**]

IV. Prayer, concluding with the Lord's Prayer, repeated audibly by all, both minister and people kneeling.[2]

[V. Anthem, or Voluntary.]

VI. Lesson from the Old Testament, which, if from the Psalms, may be read responsively.

[VII. The Gloria Patri.]

VIII. Lesson from the New Testament.

IX. Notices, followed by collection; during which or after which an offertory may be rendered.

X. Singing from the Methodist Hymnal, the people standing.

XI. The Sermon.

XII. Prayer, the people kneeling.[3]

XIII. Singing from the Methodist Hymnal, the people standing.[4]

XIV. Doxology and the Apostolic Benediction. (2 Cor. xiii. 14.)

¶597. *Ans.* 2. The afternoon and evening service shall be the same as the morning, except

---

[2]Let all the people be exhorted to kneel in prayer, keeping their faces toward the minister.

[3]The order of prayer and singing after the sermon may be reversed.

[4]An invitation to come to Christ, or to unite with the Church, should be given when this hymn is announced.

that, at the discretion of the minister, one or both lessons may be omitted.

¶598. *Ans.* 3. Wherever practicable, the Lord's Supper shall be administered monthly in every congregation; and where not practicable, at every quarterly meeting. Let the service preceding the administration be so proportioned as to admit of due time for this solemn ordinance.

¶599. *Ans.* 4. Let the Lord's Prayer always be used in public worship as the conclusion of the first morning prayer, the congregation repeating audibly with the minister; and the apostolic benediction (2 Cor. xiii. 14) in dismissing the congregation.

¶600. *Ans.* 5. The Ritual shall be invariably used in all the offices for which it is prescribed.

Ques. 2. How shall we guard against formality in singing?

¶601. *Ans.* 1. By choosing such hymns as are proper for the occasion.

¶602. *Ans.* 2. By not singing too much at once; seldom more than five or six verses.

¶603. *Ans.* 3. By suiting the tune to the words.

¶604. *Ans.* 4. By often stopping short, when the words are given out, and asking the people: "Now, do you know what you said last? Did you speak no more than you felt?"

¶605. *Ans.* 5. In all our congregations let the

people learn to sing, and use our own hymn and tune book.

¶606. *Ans.* 6. Exhort every person in the congregation to sing; not one in ten only.

SECTION II.

OF PRAYER MEETINGS.

Question. What directions are given concerning prayer meetings?

¶607. *Ans.* 1. Let every pastor hold prayer meetings, weekly, in every church where it is practicable; and when he cannot himself attend, let him engage local preachers, exhorters, class leaders, and others, to hold them.

¶608. *Ans.* 2. Let prayer meetings be held also at other places where there is a probability of doing good.

SECTION III.

OF LOVE FEASTS.

Question. What directions are given concerning love feasts?

¶609. *Ans.* 1. Love feasts shall be held quarterly, or at other times as the preacher in charge may consider expedient; these meetings shall be held with closed doors; and, besides Church members, he may admit other serious persons.

¶610. *Ans.* 2. In conducting love feasts, after singing and prayer, the preacher may make a

short address, setting forth the nature and design of this institution; let every one present then partake of a little bread and water, in token of brotherly love; let the members then give brief details of their religious experience; and let the meeting be closed with singing and prayer.

SECTION IV.

OF CLASS MEETINGS.

Question 1. What directions are given concerning class meetings?

¶611. *Ans.* 1. Wherever practicable, let the membership of every church be divided, according to their respective places of abode, into smaller companies called classes; and let the members be exhorted to attend these meetings. (¶708.)

¶612. *Ans.* 2. At their own option, two or more classes may meet at the same time and place, and their leaders may alternate in conducting the exercises.

¶613. *Ans.* 3. The pastor shall visit every class once a quarter, and report its condition to the Quarterly Conference; and let him hold general class meetings as often as he deems expedient.

Ques. 2. Can anything be done to make the class meetings more profitable?

¶614. *Ans.* 1. Change improper leaders.

¶615. *Ans.* 2. Let the leaders frequently exchange classes.

¶616. *Ans.* 3. Observe which leaders are most useful; and as often as possible let these meet the other classes.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE RITUAL.

SECTION I.

¶617. THE MINISTRATION OF BAPTISM TO INFANTS.

The minister, coming to the font, which is to be filled with pure water, shall use the following, or some other suitable exhortation.

Dearly beloved, forasmuch as all men, though fallen in Adam, are born into this world in Christ the Redeemer, heirs of life eternal and subjects of the saving grace of the Holy Spirit; and that our Saviour Christ saith, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God; I beseech you to call upon God the Father through our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous goodness he will so grant unto *this child*, now to be baptized, the continual replenishing of his grace, that *he* may ever remain in the fellowship of God's holy Church, by faith that is in Jesus Christ.

Then shall the minister say:

Let us pray.

Almighty, ever-living God, we beseech thee for thine infinite mercies that thou wilt look upon *this child*, sanctify *him* ever with the Holy

Ghost; that, abiding safe in the ark of Christ's holy Church, and being steadfast in faith, joyful through hope, and rooted in love, *he* may so pass the waves of this troublesome world, that finally *he* may come to the land of everlasting life, there to reign with thee, world without end, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

O merciful God, grant that the old Adam in *this child* may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in *him*. **Amen.**

Grant that all carnal affections may die in *him*, and that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in *him*. **Amen.**

Grant that *he* may have power and strength to have victory, and to triumph against the devil, the world, and the flesh. **Amen.**

Grant that whosoever is dedicated to thee by our office and ministry may also be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlastingly rewarded through thy mercy, O blessed Lord God, who dost live and govern all things, world without end. **Amen.**

Almighty, ever-living God, whose most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our sins, did shed out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gave commandment to his disciples that they should go teach all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of

thy congregation; and grant that *this child*, now to be baptized, may receive the fullness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall the people stand up; and the minister shall say:
Hear the words of the Gospel, written by St. Mark, in the tenth chapter, at the thirteenth verse.

They brought young children to Christ, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

Then the minister, addressing the parents, or others presenting the child, shall say:

In bringing *this child* unto holy baptism, you do accept it as your bounden duty to live before *him* the life that becometh the gospel, to teach *him* to renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all carnal desires of the flesh, so that *he* may not follow or be led by them; to know the Holy Scriptures that are able to make *him* wise unto salvation through faith that is in Christ Jesus, and obe-

diently to keep God's holy will and commandments all the days of *his* life.

When *he* hath reached the age of discretion, *he* being willing thereto, and showing evidence of living faith in Christ, it will become your duty to bring *him* before the congregation, that *he* may there ratify and make *his* own the act of dedication which you this day perform on *his* behalf.[1]

Do you solemnly assume these obligations?

Ans. **We do, God being our helper.**

Then the minister shall take the child into his hands, if convenient, and say to the friends of the child:

Name this child.

And then, naming it after them, he shall sprinkle or pour water upon it (or, if desired, immerse it in water), saying:

N., I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

The minister may, at his discretion, lay hands on the subject, accompanying the act with a suitable invocation, and then, all kneeling, close with extemporaneous devotions and the Lord's Prayer:

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven: give us this day our daily bread; and forgive

[1]The following may be used instead of the address above:

In causing *this child* to be brought by baptism into the Church of Christ, it is your duty to teach *him* to renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the carnal desires of the flesh, so that *he* may not follow or be led by them; to believe all the articles of the Christian faith; and obediently to keep God's holy will and commandments all the days of *his* life.

us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

SECTION II.

¶618. THE MINISTRATION OF BAPTISM TO CHILDREN AND YOUTH.

The people shall stand up, and the minister, coming to the font, which is to be filled with pure water, shall say:

Hear the words of the Gospel, written by St. Matthew, in the twenty-eighth chapter, beginning at the sixteenth verse.

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshiped him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. **Amen.**

Then shall the minister say:

Almighty, ever-living God, whose most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our sins, did shed out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gave commandment

to his disciples, that they should go teach all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of thy congregation; and grant that the *persons* now to be baptized may receive the fullness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then the minister shall speak to the persons to be baptized on this wise:

Well beloved, who are come hither, desiring to receive holy baptism, you have heard how the congregation hath prayed that God would grant unto you now to be baptized the fullness of his grace, that you might ever remain in the number of his faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. And our God hath promised, in his holy word, to grant all those things that we have prayed for; which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform.

Wherefore, for your part, do you also faithfully promise, in the presence of Almighty God and this congregation, that from this time forth, God helping you, you will put away from you every known sin in thought, word, and deed, and constantly endeavor to keep God's holy commandments?

Ans. **God helping me, I do so promise.**

Will you believe and diligently study the Bi-

ble as God's holy word and in all things strive to make it the rule of your life?

Ans. **God helping me, I will.**

Having been taught the Apostles' Creed, as given in our book of Discipline, as far as you do now understand, do you accept what this Creed teaches?

Ans. **As far as I understand, I accept and believe it.**

Will you be baptized in this faith?

Ans. **This is my desire.**

Then shall the minister take each person to be baptized by the right hand; and placing him conveniently by the font, according to his discretion, shall ask the name; and then shall sprinkle or pour water upon him (or, if he shall desire it, shall immerse him in water), saying:

N., I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

The minister may, at his discretion, lay hands on the subject, accompanying the act with a suitable invocation.

SECTION III.

¶619. THE MINISTRATION OF BAPTISM TO SUCH AS ARE OF RIPER YEARS.

The minister, coming to the font, which is to be filled with pure water, shall use the following, or some other suitable exhortation:

Dearly beloved, forasmuch as all men do inherit a nature so fallen that no man, of his own strength, can so live as to please God, and that our Saviour Christ saith, Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God: I beseech you to call upon God the Father, through

our Lord Jesus Christ, that of his bounteous mercy he will grant to *these persons*, now to be baptized with water, that which by nature *they* cannot have: that *they* may be baptized with the Holy Ghost, received into Christ's holy Church, and be made lively *members* of the same.

Then shall the minister say:

Let us pray.

Almighty and immortal God, the aid of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for succor, the life of them that believe, and the resurrection of the dead: we call upon thee for *these persons* now to be baptized. Receive *them*, O Lord, as thou hast promised by thy well-beloved Son, saying, Ask, and ye shall receive; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: so give now unto us that ask: let us that seek find: open the gate unto us that knock; that *these persons* may enjoy the everlasting benediction of thy heavenly washing, and may come to the eternal kingdom which thou hast promised by Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall the people stand up, and the minister shall say:

Hear the words of the Gospel, written by St. Matthew, in the twenty-eighth chapter, beginning at the sixteenth verse.

Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshiped him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and

spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. **Amen.**

Instead of the above passage, John. iii. 1-8 may be read:

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whith-

er it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Then the minister shall speak to the persons to be baptized on this wise:

Well beloved, who *are* come hither, desiring to receive holy baptism, *ye have* heard how the congregation hath prayed that our Lord Jesus Christ would vouchsafe to receive *you*, and bless *you*, to release *you* of *your* sins, to give *you* the kingdom of heaven, and everlasting life. And our Lord Jesus Christ hath promised, in his holy word, to grant all those things that we have prayed for; which promise he for his part will most surely keep and perform.

Wherefore after this promise made by Christ, *ye* must also faithfully, for *your* part, promise, in the presence of this whole congregation, that *ye will* renounce the devil and all his works, and constantly believe God's holy word, and obediently keep his commandments.

Then shall the minister demand of each of the persons to be baptized, severally:

Question. Dost thou renounce the devil and all his works, the vain pomp and glory of the world, with all covetous desires of the same, and the carnal desires of the flesh, so that thou wilt not follow or be led by them?

Ans. **I renounce them all.**

Ques. Dost thou believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth? and in

Jesus Christ his only Son our Lord? that he was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary? that he suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried? that the third day he rose again from the dead? that he ascended into heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty? and that from thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead?

And dost thou believe in the Holy Ghost; the holy catholic Church[1]; the communion of saints; the forgiveness of sins; the resurrection of the body; and the life everlasting?

Ans. **All this I steadfastly believe.**

Ques. Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Ans. **This is my desire.**

Ques. Wilt thou then obediently keep God's holy will and commandments, and walk in the same all the days of thy life?

Ans. **I will endeavor so to do, God being my helper.**

Then shall the minister say:

O merciful God, grant that the old Adam in *these persons* may be so buried, that the new man may be raised up in *them*. **Amen.**

---

[1]These words do not and cannot mean the so-called "*Roman* Catholic Church." The words were put into the Apostles' Creed long before there *was* any "Roman" Church as distinguished from other divisions of the one universal Church, that is, long before the original, one, world-wide Church, including the East and the West, the Greek and the Latin, was divided into Greek, Roman, Protestant, etc. They describe the one universal Church throughout the world.

Grant that all carnal affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the Spirit may live and grow in *them*. **Amen.**

Grant that *they* may have power and strength to have victory, and to triumph against the devil, the world, and the flesh. **Amen.**

Grant that *they*, being here dedicated to thee by our office and ministry, may also be endued with heavenly virtues, and everlastingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O blessed Lord God, who dost live and govern all things, world without end. **Amen.**

Almighty, ever-living God, whose most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of our sins, did shed out of his most precious side both water and blood, and gave commandment to his disciples that they should go teach all nations, and baptize them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: regard, we beseech thee, the supplications of thy congregation; and grant that the *persons* now to be baptized may receive the fullness of thy grace, and ever remain in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall the minister take each person to be baptized by the right hand; and placing him conveniently by the font, according to his discretion, shall ask the name; and then shall sprinkle or pour water upon him (or, if he shall desire it, shall immerse him in water), saying:

N., I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

The minister may, at his discretion, lay hands on the subject, accompanying the act with a suitable invocation.

SECTION IV.

¶620. THE FORM OF THE RECEPTION AND RECOGNITION OF CHILDREN AS MEMBERS.

After the minister previously shall have formed the children into a class (baptizing any whose baptism may have been delayed or neglected), and shall have instructed them in the things necessary for them to know as to the doctrines and rules of the Church, he shall cause them to be conveniently placed before the congregation, and, after inviting their parents and teachers to stand with them on either hand, he shall say:

Brethren of the household of faith, let our hearts be lifted up in thanksgiving to Almighty God, who by the Holy Spirit hath inclined *these children* to desire and to ask for membership in the Church of Jesus Christ. Having arrived at years of discretion, and now of *their* own accord appearing before this congregation to take upon *themselves* the vows and enter upon the privileges and duties of the Church, let us with one mind and heart most earnestly invoke in *their* behalf the blessings of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

Then shall the minister say:

Kneeling, let us pray.

Almighty and everlasting God, Giver of every good and perfect gift, accept our hearty thanks

for *the children* whom thou hast committed to our love and care. As thou didst bring *them* into this world, and from the beginning didst appoint *them* a place in thy kingdom by grace of the atonement of thy Son Jesus Christ; and after didst receive *them* by baptism into thy holy catholic Church, and endue thy servants, their parents, pastors, and teachers, with wisdom to train *them* in the way *they* should go; so now by thy Holy Spirit thou dost move *them* to seek this place of honor and service among thy saints. Wherefore, O God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, ever the Friend and Saviour of children, grant unto *these the tender lambs* of thy fold, that from this day forth *they* shall grow in grace and wisdom and in favor with God and man, to the end that, after *lives* of holy obedience and faithful service in thy Church below, *they* may be ministered an abundant entrance into thy kingdom above, for Jesus' sake. **Amen.**

Then the minister shall say to the parents, standing:

Dear fathers and mothers, let this be to you a day of peculiar joy and thanksgiving, in that *these who are* of your flesh and blood have also entered into a holier spiritual kinship with you in Jesus Christ. While the Church henceforth will share with you the duty and privilege of bringing up *these children* in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, it renews its solemn in-

junction to you as parents, by God's help, faithfully to continue both to teach and train *them*, by example and precept, in the way of the Lord. Will you accept this duty, in the fear and by the favor of God, and here and now, in the presence of Almighty God and this congregation, renew the vows made by you as fathers and mothers in the baptism of *these children?*

Ans. **With God's help, I will.**

Then shall the minister address the *children* who are candidates, and say:

Beloved *children*, our Lord Jesus, by his holy word, hath expressly given you a place in his kingdom and Church which must not be taken away. But as none should remain within the pale of the Church, or be admitted to its communion, without assuming its vows and obligations, it becomes my duty to inquire of you as to your purpose of mind and heart.

Do you, *each of you*, with your whole heart accept Jesus Christ as your personal Saviour, to love and trust and obey him all the days of your life?

Ans. **I do.**

Is it your sincere desire, of your own free will and accord, to continue as *members* of the Church of Christ, in the communion of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South?

Ans. **I do so desire.**

Will you promise faithfully to keep its rules,

to attend its services, to be loyal to its doctrines and government, and, as God shall prosper you, to support it by your means?

Ans. **I do so promise.**

Then shall the people stand up and, led by the minister, join in the responsive reading of the twenty-third Psalm, as followeth:

The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want.

He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.

Then the minister shall read the Epistle as followeth (2 Tim. i. 5, 6):

I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the

gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

Then the minister shall say:

Hear the words of the holy Gospel as written by St. Luke (ii. 40, 42, 46, 51, 52):

And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

Then shall the minister say to the candidates:

We rejoice to recognize you as *members* of the Church of Christ, and we bid you welcome to all its rights and privileges; and in token of our brotherly love, we give you the right hand of fellowship, and pray that you may be numbered with his people here and with his saints in glory everlasting. **Amen.**

The minister and congregation together shall close by saying:

The Lord bless thee and keep thee: the Lord make his face to shine upon thee:

the Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace. Amen.

Note.—Each child-candidate should be given beforehand a printed copy of this ritual, which should be made plain to his understanding by pastor and parents.

SECTION V.

¶621. THE FORM OF THE RECEPTION AND RECOGNITION OF MEMBERS.

The minister shall cause the candidates to be placed conveniently before the congregation, and after baptizing any who may not have been previously baptized, he shall say:

Brethren, the Church is of God, and will be preserved to the end of time, for the promotion of his worship and the due administration of his word and ordinances, the maintenance of Christian fellowship and discipline, the edification of believers, and the conversion of the world. All, of every age and station, stand in need of the means of grace which it alone supplies; and it invites all alike to become fellow-citizens with the saints and of the household of God. But as none who have arrived at years of discretion can remain within its pale, or be admitted to its communion, without assuming its obligations, it is my duty to demand of *these persons* present whether *they are* resolved to assume the same.

Then shall the minister address the candidates, as follows:

Dearly beloved, you profess to have a desire

to flee from the wrath to come and to be saved from your sins, and to become a faithful servant in the kingdom of God; you seek the fellowship of the people of God, to assist you in working out your salvation; I therefore demand of you:

Do you solemnly, in the presence of God and this congregation, ratify and confirm the promise and vow of repentance, faith, and obedience, contained in the baptismal covenant?[1]

Ans. **I do, God being my helper.**

Will you be subject to the discipline of the Church, attend upon its ordinances, and support its institutions?

Ans. **I will endeavor so to do, by the help of God.**

The minister shall then say to the candidates:

We rejoice to recognize you as *members* of the Church of Christ, and bid you welcome to all its privileges; and in token of our brotherly love, we give you the right hand of fellowship, and pray that you may be numbered with his people here, and with his saints in glory everlasting.

The minister shall then say to the congregation:

Brethren, I commend to your love and care *these persons* whom we this day recognize as *members* of the Church of Christ. Do all in your power to increase *their* faith, confirm *their* hope, and perfect *them* in love.

---

[1]To be asked only of those who have been baptized heretofore.

Then may follow a suitable hymn (555, 556), and the minister shall say:

Let us pray.

Almighty God, we thank thee for founding thy Church, and promising that the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. We bless thee for calling us to the fellowship of thy people, and for numbering us with the sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty. We especially praise thy name for enabling *these* thy *servants* to avouch the Lord to be *their* God. Help *them* to perform the promise and vow which *they have* made, to renounce the devil, the world, and the flesh; to believe the record which thou hast given of thy Son; and to walk in all thy commandments and ordinances blameless, to the end of *their lives.* May *their* communion with thy people be sanctified to *their* growth in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, being nourished and knit together, increasing with the increase of God. May thy people do *them* good, and may *they* prove a blessing to thy people. And grant, O Lord, that all who are here members of thy militant Church, through thy mercy, the merit of thy Son, and the grace of thy Spirit, may finally be made members of thy triumphant Church in heaven. **Amen.**

Almighty and everlasting God, Heavenly Father, we give thee humble thanks, for that thou hast vouchsafed to call us to the knowledge of

thy grace, and faith in thee: increase this knowledge and confirm this faith in us evermore. Give thy Holy Spirit to *these persons*, that *they*, being born again, may be made *heirs* of everlasting salvation, through our Lord Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Spirit, now and forever. **Amen.**

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven: give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

SECTION VI.

¶622. THE ORDER FOR THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE LORD'S SUPPER.

The elder shall read one or more of these sentences, during the reading of which the stewards shall take up the collection for the poor.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. Matt. v. 16.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where

neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal. Matt. vi. 19, 20.

Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Matt. vii. 12.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Matt. vii. 21.

Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. Luke xix. 8.

He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver. 2 Cor. ix. 6, 7.

As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. Gal. vi. 10.

Godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 1 Tim. vi. 6, 7.

Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communi-

cate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. 1 Tim. vi. 17-19.

God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labor of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. Heb. vi. 10.

To do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Heb. xiii. 16.

Whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? 1 John iii. 17.

He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. Prov. xix. 17.

Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. Ps. xli. 1.

Then shall the elder read this invitation:

Ye that do truly and earnestly repent of your sins, and are in love and charity with your neighbors, and intend to lead a new life, following the commandments of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy ways; draw near with faith, and take this holy sacrament to your comfort: and make your humble confession to Almighty God, meekly kneeling upon your knees.

Then shall this general confession be made by the minister and all those who are minded to receive the holy communion, both he and they humbly kneeling, and saying:

Almighty God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Maker of all things, Judge of all men: we acknowledge and bewail our manifold sins and wickedness, which we from time to time most grievously have committed, by thought, word, and deed, against thy Divine Majesty, provoking most justly thy wrath and indignation against us. We do earnestly repent, and are heartily sorry for these our misdoings; the remembrance of them is grievous unto us. Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, most merciful Father; for thy Son our Lord Jesus Christ's sake, forgive us all that is past; and grant that we may ever hereafter serve and please thee in newness of life, to the honor and glory of thy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.[1]

Then shall the elder say:

O Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, who of thy great mercy hast promised forgiveness of sins to all them that with hearty repentance and true faith turn to thee: have mercy upon us; pardon and deliver us from all our sins, confirm and strengthen us in all goodness, and bring us to

[1] At the close of each prayer throughout the Ritual the congregation is urged to join in the responsive "Amen."

everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

The Collect.

Almighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid; cleanse the thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration of thy Holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee, and worthily magnify thy holy name, through Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall the elder say:

It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty, that we should at all times, and in all places, give thanks unto thee, O Lord, holy Father, almighty, everlasting God.

Therefore with angels and archangels, and with all the company of heaven, we laud and magnify thy glorious name, evermore praising thee, and saying, **Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts, heaven and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most high. Amen.**

Then shall the elder say:

We do not presume to come to this thy table, O merciful Lord, trusting in our own righteousness, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We are not worthy so much as to gather up the crumbs under thy table. But thou art the same Lord whose property is always to have mercy: Grant us, therefore, gracious Lord, so to eat the flesh of thy Son Jesus Christ, and to drink his

blood, that our sinful souls and bodies may be made clean by his death, and washed through his most precious blood, and that we may evermore dwell in him, and he in us. **Amen.**

Then the elder shall say the prayer of consecration, as followeth:

Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, who of thy tender mercy didst give thine only Son Jesus Christ to suffer death upon the cross for our redemption; who made there (by his oblation of himself once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction for the sins of the whole world; and did institute, and in his holy gospel command us to continue, a perpetual memory of that his precious death until his coming again: hear us, O merciful Father, we most humbly beseech thee, and grant that we, receiving these thy creatures of bread and wine, according to thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ's holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may be partakers of his most blessed body and blood; who in the same night that he was betrayed took bread; and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, Take, eat; this is my body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me. Likewise after supper he took the cup; and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of this; for this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for you and for many, for the remission of sins; do

this, as oft as ye shall drink it, in remembrance of me. **Amen.**

Then shall the minister first receive the communion in both kinds himself, and then proceed to deliver the same to the other ministers in like manner, if any be present. Then shall he say the Lord's Prayer, the people still kneeling and repeating after him every petition:

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven: give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

Then a hymn may be sung, and the communicants shall be invited to the table. The minister shall deliver both kinds to the people into their hands. When he delivereth the bread, he shall say:

The body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for *thee,* preserve *thy soul* and *body* unto everlasting life. Take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for *thee,* and feed on him in *thy heart* by faith with thanksgiving.

And the minister that delivereth the cup shall say:

The blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was shed for *thee,* preserve *thy soul* and *body* unto everlasting life. Drink this in remembrance that Christ's blood was shed for *thee,* and be thankful.

When all have communicated, the minister shall return to the Lord's table, and place upon it what remaineth of the consecrated elements, covering the same with a fair linen cloth.

The minister may then say as followeth:

O Lord and Heavenly Father, we thy humble servants desire thy fatherly goodness mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving; most humbly beseeching thee to grant that, by the merits and death of thy Son Jesus Christ, and through faith in his blood, we and thy whole Church may obtain remission of our sins, and all other benefits of his passion. And here we offer and present unto thee, O Lord, ourselves, our souls and bodies, to be a reasonable, holy, and lively sacrifice unto thee; humbly beseeching thee that all we who are partakers of this holy communion may be filled with thy grace and heavenly benediction. And although we be unworthy, through our manifold sins, to offer unto thee any sacrifice, yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duty and service; not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offenses, through Jesus Christ our Lord: by whom, and with whom, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, all honor and glory be unto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. **Amen.**

Then may be said or sung:

Glory be to God on high, and on earth peace, good will toward men. We praise thee, we bless thee, we worship thee, we glorify thee, we give thanks to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God, heavenly King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord, the only-begotten Son, Jesus Christ; O Lord God, Lamb of God, Son of the Father, that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Thou that takest away the sins of the world, receive our prayer. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, have mercy upon us.

For thou only art holy; thou only art the Lord; thou only, O Christ, with the Holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

Then the elder, if he see it expedient, may offer an extemporaneous prayer; and afterward shall let the people depart with this blessing:

May the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord; and the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be among you, and remain with you always. **Amen.**

If the elder be straitened for time, he may omit any part of the service except the prayer of consecration.

Let those who have scruples concerning the receiving of the communion kneeling, be permitted to receive it either standing or sitting; but no person shall be admitted to the Lord's Supper among us who is guilty of any practice for which we would exclude a member of our Church.

SECTION VII.

¶623. THE FORM OF THE SOLEMNIZATION OF MATRIMONY.

At the day and time appointed for the solemnization of matrimony, the persons to be married (having been qualified according to law) standing together, the man on the right hand and the woman on the left, the minister shall say:

Dearly beloved, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, and in the presence of these witnesses, to join together this man and this woman in holy matrimony; which is an honorable estate, instituted of God in the time of man's innocency, signifying unto us the mystical union that is between Christ and his Church; which holy estate Christ adorned and beautified with his presence, and first miracle that he wrought, in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of St. Paul to be honorable among all men; and therefore is not by any to be enterprised, or taken in hand unadvisedly, but reverently, discreetly, advisedly, and in the fear of God.

Into which holy estate these two persons present come now to be joined. Therefore if any can show any just cause why they may not lawfully be joined together, let him speak, or else hereafter forever hold his peace.

And also speaking unto the persons that are to be married, he shall say:

I require and charge you both (as ye shall answer at the dreadful day of judgment, when the secrets of all hearts shall be disclosed), that if either of you know any impediment why ye may

not be lawfully joined together in matrimony, ye do now confess it; for be well assured, that so many as are coupled together otherwise than God's word doth allow, are not joined together by God, neither is their matrimony lawful.

If no impediment be alleged, then shall the minister say unto the man:

M., Wilt thou have this woman to thy wedded wife, to live together after God's ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimony? Wilt thou love her, comfort her, honor, and keep her in sickness and in health; and, forsaking all other, keep thee only unto her, so long as ye both shall live?

The man shall answer,

I will.

Then shall the minister say unto the woman:

N., Wilt thou have this man to thy wedded husband, to live together after God's ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, serve him, love, honor, and keep him, in sickness and in health; and, forsaking all other, keep thee only unto him, so long as ye both shall live?

The woman shall answer,

I will.

Then the minister may cause the man with his right hand to take the woman by her right hand, and to say after him as followeth:

I, M., take thee, N., to be my wedded wife, to have and to hold from this day

forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish, till death us do part, according to God's holy ordinance; and hereto I plight thee my troth.

Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman, with her right hand taking the man by his right hand, shall likewise say after the minister:

I, N., take thee, M., to be my wedded husband, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish, till death us do part, according to God's holy ordinance; and hereto I give thee my troth.

When the parties so desire, the man shall give unto the woman a ring; and the minister taking the ring shall deliver it unto the man, to put it on the fourth finger of the woman's left hand; and the man, holding the ring there, and taught by the minister, shall say:

With this ring I thee wed, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow; in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Then shall the minister say:

Let us pray.

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed by thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven: give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil;

for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. **Amen.**

O eternal God, Creator and Preserver of all mankind, Giver of all spiritual grace, the Author of everlasting life: send thy blessing upon these thy servants, this man and this woman, whom we bless in thy name; that they may surely perform and keep the vow and covenant between them made, and may ever remain in perfect love and peace together, and live according to thy laws, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall the minister join their right hands together, and say:

Those whom God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

Forasmuch as *M.* and *N.* have consented together in holy wedlock, and have witnessed the same before God and this company, and thereto have pledged their faith either to other, and have declared the same by joining of hands; I pronounce that they are husband and wife together, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

And the minister shall add this blessing:

God the Father, God the Son, God the Holy Ghost, bless, preserve, and keep you; the Lord mercifully with his favor look upon you, and so fill you with all spiritual benediction and grace, that ye may so live together in this life, that in

the world to come ye may have life everlasting. **Amen.**

SECTION VIII.

¶624. THE ORDER OF THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD.

The minister, meeting the corpse and going before it, shall say:

I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. John xi. 25, 26.

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2 Cor. v. 1.

We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord. 1 Tim. vi. 7; Job i. 21.

After they come into the church, or house, shall be read the following selections from Psalms xxxix. and xc.:

Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

And now, Lord, what wait I for? My hope is in thee.

Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Return, O Lord, how long? And let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

Then shall follow the lesson, 1 Corinthians xv. 20-58, or the following abridgment:

Now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things under his feet. But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou foolish one, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain: but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his

own body. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved

brethren, be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

At the burial of a child the following may be used instead of the foregoing scriptures:

2 Samuel xii. 16-23.

David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshiped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

Mark x. 13-16.

And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

Here may follow a suitable hymn, a sermon, or exhortation, and an extemporary prayer.

At the grave, when the corpse is laid in the earth, the minister shall say:

Man that is born of woman is of few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a

flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

In the midst of life we are in death: of whom may we seek for succor, but of thee, O Lord, who for our sins art justly displeased?

Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord most mighty, O holy and most merciful Saviour, deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternal death.

Thou knowest, Lord, the secrets of our hearts: shut not thy merciful ears to our prayers, but spare us, Lord most holy, O God most mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou most worthy Judge eternal, suffer us not at our last hour for any pains of death to fall from thee.

Then the minister may say:

Forasmuch as the spirit of our deceased *brother* hath returned unto God who gave it, we therefore commit *his* body to the ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust; looking for the general resurrection in the last day, and the life of the world to come, through our Lord Jesus Christ; at whose second coming in glorious majesty to judge the world, the earth and the sea shall give up their dead; and the corruptible bodies of those who sleep in him shall be changed, and made like unto his own glorious body, according to the mighty working whereby he is able to subdue all things unto himself.

Then shall be said:

I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors.

A suitable hymn may here be sung, and then shall the minister say:

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven: give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. **Amen.**

The Collect.

O merciful God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is the resurrection and the life; in whom whosoever believeth shall live, though he die; and whosoever liveth and believeth in him, shall not die eternally: we meekly beseech thee, O Father, to raise us from the death of sin unto the life of righteousness; that when we shall depart this life we may rest in him; and at the general resurrection on the last day may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receive that blessing which thy well-beloved Son shall then pronounce to all that love and fear thee, saying, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of

the world. Grant this, we beseech thee, O merciful Father, through Jesus Christ our Mediator and Redeemer. **Amen.**

The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. **Amen.**

SECTION IX.

¶625. THE FORM OF LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF A CHURCH.

At the time and place of laying the corner stone, let the minister cause a suitable hymn to be sung (*e. g.*, 656, 657, 663). Then shall the minister say:

Let us pray.

Almighty and everlasting God, thou art infinite in all thy perfections, and marvelous in all thy works. Thou hast made the world and all things therein; and seeing that thou art Lord of heaven and earth, thou dwellest not in temples made with hands: thou art a Spirit, and art worshiped in spirit and in truth, in all places of thy dominion; yet we thank thee that thou dost allow us to build houses for thy service, wherein thy people may attend upon thee without distraction. We bless thy holy name for putting it into the hearts of thy people to build a house, at this place, for thy worship. We beseech thee to inspire us with zeal, that we may both have a mind to the work, and may successfully accomplish the same. May neither adversary nor evil occurrent hinder this work; but may the

good hand of our God be upon us, that in due time we may bring forth the headstone with joy and praise. May this sanctuary, when completed, long remain a house of prayer for all people, where incense shall be offered unto thy name, and a pure offering, and thy word and ordinances shall be duly administered, accompanied by the influences of the Holy Ghost. Here may multitudes be born again, and be nurtured in knowledge and piety; so that they may be prepared, in the kingdom of thy grace, for nobler worship in the kingdom of thy glory. We are unworthy, O Lord, through our manifold sins, to offer unto thee any sacrifice; yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duty and service, not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offenses, through Jesus Christ our Lord: by whom and with whom, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, all honor and glory be unto thee, Father Almighty, world without end. **Amen.**

Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favor, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works, begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy name, and finally, by thy mercy, obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven: give us

this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

Then shall the minister read, or cause to be read, the following sentences:

Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our Father, forever and ever.

Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Both riches and honor come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Now, therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

O Lord our God, all this store that we have

prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

His foundation is in the holy mountains.

The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

This is my rest forever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

The stone which the builders refused is become the headstone of the corner.

This is the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes.

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Then shall the minister, standing by the stone, announce the articles to be deposited therein. These may be a copy of the Bible, the Hymnal, the Discipline, Church periodicals, a document setting forth the name of the Church, with the names of the pastor, trustees, and building committee, and such other articles as may be desired. The stone shall then be laid by the minister, or some one appointed by him; and placing his hand upon the stone, the minister shall say:

We lay this corner stone of a house to be built and set apart, from all worldly uses, for divine worship, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

Then may follow an address, the collection (if any), the Doxology, and Benediction.

SECTION X.

¶626. THE FORM OF THE DEDICATION OF A CHURCH.

Let the service be conducted as on other occasions of public worship—only the hymns (*e. g.*, 661, 662), prayers, lessons, and sermons should be adapted to the occasion. The lessons may be Genesis xxviii. 10-22 and Hebrews x. 19-25, or any other, at the discretion of the minister.

First Lesson. Genesis xxviii. 10-22.

And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep. And he

dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. And he called the name of that place Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to

my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God: and this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Second Lesson. Hebrews x. 19-25.

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and having a high-priest over the house of God; let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

The collection (if any) may follow the sermon. The officers of the Church shall then address the minister in the following language:

We present to you this house, to be set apart from all unhallowed or common uses, for the worship of Almighty God.

Then shall the minister request the congregation to stand up, while he pronounces the following Sentence of Dedication:

Sentence of Dedication.

Forasmuch as God has put it into the hearts of his people to build this house for his worship, and has blessed them in their undertaking, we solemnly dedicate it to his service, for the reading and expounding of his holy word, the administration of his ordinances, and for all other acts of religious worship. That he may graciously accept this labor of our hands, let us devoutly pray.

Then shall be said, all kneeling:

Almighty and everlasting God, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee, much less this house which we have built; yet thou dost humble thyself to behold the inhabitants of the earth, and dost promise that in all places where thou dost record thy name thou wilt meet with thy people, and bless them. Let thy name be recorded in this place, and here let thine honor dwell. Preserve this house, which we set apart to thy service, from injury and desecration.

Accept the worship which shall be here offered to thy name. Let thy Holy Spirit accompany thy word and ordinances, which shall be here administered, so that they may prove means of grace to all who shall receive the same. May many sons and daughters be here born to the Lord Almighty. Let thy people be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house, and make

them drink of the river of thy pleasures. Let their children be here fed with food convenient for them, and be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Let living waters go forth from this sanctuary, carrying life and joy to all around. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children; and let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us; and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it. Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy ministers, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. We beseech thee, O Lord, to overlook our unworthiness, forgive our sins, and make us a habitation of God through the Spirit. We make all our offerings through the ever-blessed name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, to whom, with thee, and the Holy Spirit, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. **Amen.**

The service may then be concluded with the Doxology and Benediction.

SECTION XI.

¶627. THE FORM AND MANNER OF ORDAINING DEACONS.

When the day appointed by the Bishop is come, after a suitable sermon or exhortation, one of the elders shall present unto the Bishop all them that are to be ordained, and say:

I present unto you these persons present, to be ordained deacons.

Then their names being read aloud, the Bishop shall say unto the people:

Brethren, if there be any of you who knoweth any impediment or crime in any of these persons presented to be ordained deacons, for the which he ought not to be admitted to that office, let him come forth in the name of God, and show what the crime or impediment is.

If any crime or impediment be objected, the Bishop shall surcease from ordaining that person, until such time as the party accused shall be found clear of that crime.

Then shall be read the following Collect:

The Collect.

Almighty God, who by thy divine providence hast appointed divers orders of ministers in thy Church, and didst inspire thy apostles to choose into the order of deacons thy first martyr, St. Stephen, with others; mercifully behold these thy servants, now called to the like office and administration; replenish them so with the truth of thy doctrine, and adorn them with innocency of life, that both by word and good example they may faithfully serve thee in this office, to the glory of thy name and the edification of thy Church, through the merits of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, now and forever. **Amen.**

Then the Bishop, or one of the elders appointed by him, shall read the Epistle.

The Epistle. 1 Timothy iii. 8-13.

Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy

of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

Then shall the Bishop examine every one of those who are to be ordained, in the presence of the people, after this manner following:

Do you trust that you are inwardly moved by the Holy Ghost to take upon you the office of the ministry in the Church of Christ, to serve God for the promoting of his glory and the edifying of his people?

Ans. **I trust so.**

The Bishop. Do you unfeignedly believe all the canonical Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments?

Ans. **I do believe them.**

The Bishop. Will you diligently read or expound the same unto the people whom you shall be appointed to serve?

Ans. **I will.**

The Bishop. It appertaineth to the office of a deacon to assist the elder in divine service, and especially when he ministereth the holy com-

munion, to help him in the distribution thereof, and to read and expound the Holy Scriptures; to instruct the youth; and in the absence of the elder to baptize.

And, furthermore, it is his office to search for the sick, poor, and impotent, that they may be visited and relieved.

Will you do this gladly and willingly?

Ans. **I will so do, by the help of God.**

The Bishop. Will you apply all your diligence to frame and fashion your own lives (and the lives of your families) according to the doctrine of Christ; and to make (both) yourselves (and them), as much as in you lieth, wholesome examples of the flock of Christ?

Ans. **I will do so, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you reverently obey them to whom the charge and government over you is committed, following with a glad mind and will their godly admonitions?

Ans. **I will endeavor so to do, the Lord being my helper.**

Then the Bishop, laying his hands severally upon the head of every one of them, shall say:

Take thou authority to execute the office of a deacon in the Church of God; in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

Then shall the Bishop deliver to every one of them the Holy Bible, saying:

Take thou authority to read the Holy Scriptures in the Church of God, and to preach the same.

Then one of them appointed by the Bishop shall read the Gospel.

The Gospel. Luke xii. 35-38.

Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

Immediately before the Benediction shall be said these Collects following:

Collects.

Almighty God, giver of all good things, who of thy great goodness hast vouchsafed to accept and take these thy servants into the office of deacons in thy Church; make them, we beseech thee, O Lord, to be modest, humble, and constant in their ministration, and to have a ready will to observe all spiritual discipline; that they having always the testimony of a good con-

science, and continuing ever stable and strong in thy Son Christ, may so well behave themselves in this inferior office, that they may be found worthy to be called unto the higher ministries in thy Church, through the same thy Son our Saviour Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and honor, world without end. **Amen.**

Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings with thy most gracious favor, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works, begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy name, and finally, by thy mercy, obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

The Benediction.

The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. And the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be among you, and remain with you always. **Amen.**

SECTION XII.

¶628. THE FORM AND MANNER OF ORDAINING ELDERS.

When the day appointed by the Bishop is come, there shall be a sermon or exhortation, declaring the duty and office of such as come to be admitted elders; how necessary that order is in the Church of Christ and also how the people ought to esteem them in their office. After which one of the elders shall present unto the Bishop all them that are to be ordained, and say:

I present unto you these persons present, to be ordained elders.

Then their names being read aloud, the Bishop shall say unto the people:

Brethren, these are they whom we purpose, God willing, this day to ordain elders. For after due examination, we find not to the contrary, but that they are lawfully called to this function and ministry, and that they are persons meet for the same. But if there be any of you who knoweth any impediment or crime in any of them, for the which he ought not to be received into this holy ministry, let him come forth in the name of God, and show what the crime or impediment is.

If any crime or impediment be objected, the Bishop shall surcease from ordaining that person, until such time as the party accused shall be found clear of that crime.

Then shall be said the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel, as followeth:

The Collect.

Almighty God, giver of all good things, who by thy Holy Spirit hast appointed divers orders of ministers in thy Church; mercifully behold these thy servants, now called to the office of elders, and replenish them so with the truth of thy doctrine, and adorn them with innocency of life, that, both by word and good example, they may faithfully serve thee in this office, to the glory of thy name and the edification of thy Church, through the merits of our Saviour

Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, world without end. **Amen.**

The Epistle. Ephesians iv. 7-13.

Unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens that he might fill all things.) And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

The Gospel. St. John x. 1-16.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his

own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

And that done, the Bishop shall say unto them as hereafter followeth:

You have heard, brethren, as well in your private examination (as in the exhortation which was now made to you), and in the holy lessons taken out of the Gospel, and the writings of the apostles, of what dignity, and of how great importance, this office is, whereunto ye are called. And now again we exhort you, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you have in remembrance into how high a dignity, and to how weighty an office and charge, ye are called: that is to say, to be messengers, watchmen, and stewards of the Lord; to teach and to premonish, to feed and provide for the Lord's family; to seek for Christ's sheep that are dispersed abroad, and for his children who are in the midst of this evil world, that they may be saved through Christ forever.

We have good hope that you have all weighed and pondered these things with yourselves long before this time; and that you have clearly determined, by God's grace, to give yourselves wholly to this office, whereunto it hath pleased God to call you: so that, as much as lieth in you, you will apply yourselves wholly to this one thing, and draw all your cares and studies this way, and that you will continually pray to God the Father, by the mediation of our only Saviour Jesus Christ, for the heavenly assistance of the Holy Ghost; that by daily reading

and weighing of the Scriptures, ye may wax riper and stronger in your ministry; and that ye may so endeavor yourselves from time to time to sanctify the lives of you and yours, and to fashion them after the rule and doctrine of Christ, that ye may be wholesome and godly examples and patterns for the people to follow.

And now that this present congregation of Christ, here assembled, may also understand your minds and wills in these things, and that this your promise may the more move you to do your duties; ye shall answer plainly to these things, which we, in the name of God and of his Church, shall demand of you touching the same.

Do you think in your heart that you are truly called, according to the will of our Lord Jesus Christ, to the order of elders?

Ans. **I think so.**

The Bishop. Are you persuaded that the Holy Scriptures contain sufficiently all doctrine required of necessity for eternal salvation through faith in Jesus Christ? And are you determined, out of the said Scriptures, to instruct the people committed to your charge, and to teach nothing, as required of necessity, to eternal salvation, but that which you shall be persuaded may be concluded and proved by the Scriptures?

Ans. **I am so persuaded, and have so determined, by God's grace.**

The Bishop. Will you then give your faithful diligence, always so to minister the doctrine and sacraments, and the discipline of Christ, as the Lord hath commanded?

Ans. **I will so do, by the help of the Lord.**

The Bishop. Will you be ready with all faithful diligence to banish and drive away all erroneous and strange doctrines contrary to God's word; and to use both public and private monitions and exhortations, as well to the sick as to the whole within your charge, as need shall require, and occasion shall be given?

Ans. **I will, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you be diligent in prayers, and in reading of the Holy Scriptures, and in such studies as help to the knowledge of the same, laying aside the study of the world and the flesh?

Ans. **I will endeavor so to do, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you be diligent to frame and fashion yourselves, and your families, according to the doctrine of Christ; and to make both yourselves and them, as much as in you lieth, wholesome examples and patterns to the flock of Christ?

Ans. **I shall apply myself thereto, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you maintain and set for-

ward, as much as lieth in you, quietness, peace, and love, among all Christian people, and especially among them that are or shall be committed to your charge?

Ans. **I will so do, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you reverently obey your chief ministers, unto whom is committed the charge and government over you; following with a glad mind and will their godly admonitions, submitting yourselves to their godly judgments?

Ans. **I will so do, the Lord being my helper.**

Then shall the Bishop, standing up, say:

Almighty God, who hath given you this will to do all these things, grant also unto you strength and power to perform the same; that he may accomplish his work which he hath begun in you, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

After this the congregation shall be desired, secretly in their prayers, to make their humble supplications to God for all these things: for the which prayers there shall be silence kept for a space.

After which shall be said by the Bishop (the persons to be ordained elders all kneeling), *Veni, Creator, Spiritus;* the Bishop beginning, and the elders and others that are present answering by verses, as followeth:

Come, Holy Ghost, our souls inspire,
And lighten with celestial fire.
Thou the anointing Spirit art,
Who dost thy sevenfold gifts impart.

Thy blessed unction from above
Is comfort, life, and fire of love.
Enable with perpetual light
The dullness of our blinded sight.
Anoint and cheer our soilèd face
With the abundance of thy grace.
Keep far our foes, give peace at home,
Where thou art guide no ill can come.
Teach us to know the Father, Son,
And thee of both, to be but one.
That through the ages all along,
This may be our endless song:
Praise to thy eternal merit,
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

That done, the Bishop shall pray in this wise, and say:

Let us pray.

Almighty God and Heavenly Father, who, of thine infinite love and goodness toward us, hast given to us thy only and most dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ to be our Redeemer, and the author of everlasting life; who, after he had made perfect our redemption by his death, and was ascended into heaven, sent abroad into the world his apostles, prophets, evangelists, doctors, and pastors; by whose labor and ministry he gathered together a great flock in all parts of the world, to set forth the eternal praise of thy holy name: for these so great benefits of thy

eternal goodness and for that thou hast vouchsafed to call these thy servants here present to the same office and ministry appointed for the salvation of mankind, we render unto thee most hearty thanks: we praise and worship thee; and we humbly beseech thee, by the same thy blessed Son, to grant unto all who either here or elsewhere call upon thy holy name, that we may continue to show ourselves thankful unto thee for these, and all other thy benefits; and that we may daily increase and go forward in the knowledge and faith of thee and thy Son, by the Holy Spirit: so that as well by these thy ministers, as by them over whom they shall be appointed thy ministers, thy holy name may be forever glorified, and thy blessed kingdom enlarged, through the same thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord; who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the same Holy Spirit, world without end. **Amen.**

When this prayer is done, the Bishop and the elders present shall lay their hands severally upon the head of every one that receiveth the order of elders: the receivers humbly kneeling upon their knees, and the Bishop saying:

The Lord pour upon thee the Holy Ghost for the office and work of an elder in the Church of God, now committed unto thee by the imposition of our hands. And be thou a faithful dispenser of the word of God, and of his holy sacraments; in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.**

Then the Bishop shall deliver to every one of them, kneeling, the Bible into his hands, saying:

Take thou authority to preach the word of God, and to administer the holy sacraments in the congregation.

Then the Bishop shall say:

Most merciful Father, we beseech thee to send upon these thy servants thy heavenly blessing; that they may be clothed with righteousness, and that thy word spoken by their mouths may have such success that it may never be spoken in vain. Grant also that we may have grace to hear and receive what they shall deliver out of thy most holy word, or agreeable to the same, as the means of our salvation; that in all our words and deeds we may seek thy glory, and the increase of thy kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favor, and further us with thy continual help; that in all our works, begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy name, and finally, by thy mercy, obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

The Benediction.

The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord; and the blessing of God Al-

mighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be among you, and remain with you always. **Amen.**

If on the same day the order of deacons be given to some, and that of elders to others, the deacons shall be first presented, and then the elders. The Collects shall both be used: first that for deacons, then that for elders. The Epistle shall be Ephesians iv. 7-13, as before in this office. Immediately after which, they that are to be ordained deacons shall be examined and ordained as is above prescribed. Then one of them having read the Gospel, which shall be St. John x. 1-16, as before in this office, they that are to be ordained elders shall likewise be examined and ordained, as in this office before appointed.

SECTION XIII.

¶629. THE FORM OF CONSECRATING A BISHOP.

The Collect.

Almighty God, who by thy Son Jesus Christ didst give to thy holy apostles many excellent gifts, and didst charge them to feed thy flock; give grace, we beseech thee, to all the ministers and pastors of thy Church, that they may diligently preach thy word, and duly administer the godly discipline thereof; and grant to the people, that they may obediently follow the same; that all may receive the crown of everlasting glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall be read by one of the elders

The Epistle. Acts xx. 17-35.

From Miletus Paul sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the Church. And when they

were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: and how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the Church of God, which he

hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. I have showed you all things, how that so laboring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

Then another shall read

The Gospel. St. John xxi. 15-17.

Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto

him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Or this: St. Matthew xxviii. 18-20.

Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

After the Gospel and the sermon are ended, the elected person shall be presented by two elders unto the Bishop, saying:

We present unto you this holy man to be ordained a Bishop.

Then the Bishop shall move the congregation present to pray, saying thus to them:

Brethren, it is written in the Gospel of St. Luke, that our Saviour Christ continued the whole night in prayer, before he did choose and send forth his twelve apostles. It is written also in the Acts of the Apostles, that the disciples who were at Antioch did fast and pray, before they laid hands on Paul and Barnabas, and sent them forth. Let us therefore, following

the example of our Saviour Christ, and his apostles, first fall to prayer before we admit, and send forth this person presented unto us, to the work whereunto we trust the Holy Ghost hath called him.

Then shall be said this prayer following:

Almighty God, giver of all good things, who by thy Holy Spirit hast appointed divers orders of ministers in thy Church; mercifully behold this thy servant now called to the work and ministry of a Bishop; and replenish him so with the truth of thy doctrine, and adorn him with innocency of life, that, both by word and deed, he may faithfully serve thee in this office, to the glory of thy name, and the edifying and well-governing of thy Church, through the merits of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who liveth and reigneth with thee and the Holy Ghost, world without end. Amen.

Then the Bishop shall say to him that is to be ordained:

Brother, forasmuch as the Holy Scripture commands that we should not be hasty in laying on hands, and admitting any person to government in the Church of Christ, which he hath purchased with no less price than the effusion of his own blood; before I admit you to this administration I will examine you on certain articles, to the end that the congregation present

may have a trial, and bear witness how you are minded to behave yourself in the Church of God.

Are you persuaded that you are truly called to this ministration, according to the will of our Lord Jesus Christ?

Ans. **I am so persuaded.**

The Bishop. Are you persuaded that the Holy Scriptures contain sufficiently all doctrine required of necessity for eternal salvation, through faith in Jesus Christ? And are you determined out of the same Holy Scriptures to instruct the people committed to your charge, and to teach or maintain nothing as required of necessity to eternal salvation, but that which you shall be persuaded may be concluded and proved by the same?

Ans. **I am so persuaded and determined, by God's grace.**

The Bishop. Will you then faithfully exercise yourself in the same Holy Scriptures, and call upon God by prayer for the true understanding of the same, so as you may be able by them to teach and exhort with wholesome doctrine, and to withstand and convince the gainsayers?

Ans. **I will so do, by the help of God.**

The Bishop. Are you ready with faithful diligence to banish and drive away all erroneous and strange doctrines contrary to God's word,

and both privately and openly to call upon and encourage others to do the same?

Ans. **I am ready, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you deny all ungodliness and worldly lusts, and live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, that you may show yourself in all things an example of good works unto others, that the adversary may be ashamed, having nothing to say against you?

Ans. **I will so do, the Lord being my helper.**

The Bishop. Will you maintain and set forward, as much as shall lie in you, quietness, love, and peace among all men; and such as shall be unquiet, disobedient, and criminal, within your district, correct and punish, according to such authority as you have by God's word, and as shall be committed unto you?

Ans. **I will so do, by the help of God.**

The Bishop. Will you be faithful in ordaining, sending, or laying hands upon others?

Ans. **I will so be, by the help of God.**

The Bishop. Will you show yourself gentle, and be merciful, for Christ's sake, to poor and needy people, and to all strangers destitute of help?

Ans. **I will so show myself, by God's help.**

Then the Bishop shall say:

Almighty God our Heavenly Father, who hath given you a good will to do all these things, grant also unto you strength and power to perform the same; that he accomplishing in you the good work which he hath begun, you may be found perfect and irreprehensible at the last day, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Then shall *Veni, Creator, Spiritus,* be said:

Come, Holy Ghost, our souls inspire,
And lighten with celestial fire.
Thou the anointing Spirit art,
Who dost thy sevenfold gifts impart.
Thy blessed unction from above
Is comfort, life, and fire of love.
Enable with perpetual light
The dullness of our blinded sight.
Anoint and cheer our soilèd face
With the abundance of thy grace.
Keep far our foes, give peace at home,
Where thou art guide no ill can come.
Teach us to know the Father, Son,
And thee of both, to be but one.
That through the ages all along,
This may be our endless song:
Praise to thy eternal merit,
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

That ended, the Bishop shall say:

Lord, hear our prayer.

Ans. **And let our cry come unto thee.**

The Bishop. Let us pray.

Almighty God and most merciful Father, who of thine infinite goodness hast given thine only and dearly beloved Son Jesus Christ to be our Redeemer, and the author of everlasting life; who, after that he had made perfect our redemption by his death, and was ascended into heaven, poured down his gifts abundantly upon men, making some apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, some pastors and doctors, to the edifying and making perfect his Church; grant, we beseech thee, to this thy servant, such grace that he may evermore be ready to spread abroad thy gospel, the glad tidings of reconciliation with thee, and use the authority given him, not to destruction, but to salvation; not to hurt, but to help; so that as a wise and faithful servant, giving to thy family their portion in due season, he may at last be received into everlasting joy, through Jesus Christ our Lord, who, with thee and the Holy Ghost, liveth and reigneth, one God, world without end. **Amen.**

Then the Bishop and elders present shall lay their hands upon the head of the elected person kneeling before them upon his knees, the Bishop saying:

The Lord pour upon thee the Holy Ghost, for the office and work of a Bishop in the Church of

God now committed unto thee by the imposition of our hands, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. **Amen.** And remember that thou stir up the grace of God which is given thee; for God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and love, and soberness.

Then the Bishop shall deliver him the Bible, saying:

Give heed unto reading, exhortation, and doctrine. Think upon the things contained in this book. Be diligent in them, that the increase coming thereby may be manifest unto all men. Take heed unto thyself, and to thy doctrine; for by so doing thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee. Be to the flock of Christ a shepherd, not a wolf; feed them, devour them not. Hold up the weak, heal the sick, bind up the broken, bring again the outcasts, seek the lost. Be so merciful, that you may not be too remiss; so minister discipline that you forget not mercy; that when the chief Shepherd shall appear, you may receive the never-fading crown of glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

Immediately before the Benediction shall be said the following prayers:

Most merciful Father, we beseech thee to send down upon this thy servant thy heavenly blessing, and so endue him with thy Holy Spirit that he, preaching thy word, may not only be earnest to reprove, beseech, and rebuke with all

patience and doctrine, but also may be to such as believe a wholesome example in word, in conversation, in love, in faith, in chastity, and in purity; that faithfully fulfilling his course, at the latter day he may receive the crown of righteousness laid up by the Lord, the righteous Judge, who liveth and reigneth one God with the Father and the Holy Ghost, world without end. **Amen.**

Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings with thy most gracious favor, and further us with thy continual help, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy name, and finally, by thy mercy, obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord. **Amen.**

The Benediction.

The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord; and the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be among you, and remain with you always. **Amen.**

CHAPTER XXVI.

EPISCOPAL DECISIONS.

SECTION I.

RELATING TO THE GENERAL CONFERENCE.

¶630. *Scope of the Vote by Lay and Clerical.*—A vote by lay and clerical members cannot be demanded on seating members, nor in the organization of the General Conference by the election of officers, nor in any election, but only touching legislative acts. (1882.) (¶35.)

¶631. *When a Law Becomes Operative.* — A law enacted by the General Conference does not become effective from the time of its passage, but from the adjournment of the General Conference. (1879.) (¶42.)

¶632. *Who Determines Legality of an Act of the General Conference; Right of Annual Conference in Dividing Territory.*—The General Conference directed an Annual Conference to divide its territory into two Conferences, and made it "the duty of the Conference at its next session to choose the line of division." The legality of this action of the General Conference was questioned during the next session of the Annual Conference concerned. The presiding bishop decided and the College of Bishops concurred that the determination of the unconstitutionality of an act of the General Conference has been committed, not to the single bishop who is presiding either in the General or in the Annual Conference, but only to the College of Bishops; and that body presents, not to an Annual Conference, not even to any

General Conference, but only to *the* General Conference which passed the rule or regulation, its written objections to the action of the General Conference, in which written objections their reasons are to be set forth. (¶¶43, 48.)

The General Conference having made it the duty of a Conference to divide, it is competent for the Conference to order that no line of division shall be fixed except upon a separate and distinct vote on that line itself; that the division of the Conference does not take place till some proposed line shall secure a majority of the votes cast; and that should no proposed line secure a majority of the votes cast, the whole question must be referred to the next General Conference. (1915.)

SECTION II.

RELATING TO THE ANNUAL CONFERENCE.

¶633. *Change of Boundaries and Membership in Annual Conference.*—When the General Conference changes the boundaries of Annual Conferences, the traveling preachers concerned become members of that Conference in which their pastoral charges fall. (1883.) (¶¶44, 48.)

¶634. *Membership of a Traveling Preacher.*—The membership of a traveling preacher is not in the pastoral charge to which he is appointed, but in the Annual Conference to which he belongs. (1883.) (¶¶44, 52 [25].)

¶635. *What Traveling Preachers Can Be Elected Delegates to the General Conference.*—The "four calendar years" a preacher must have traveled before he can be elected a delegate to the General Conference should be counted from the time of his reception on trial. (1914.) (¶33.)

¶636. *A Teacher a Traveling Preacher.*—A member of an Annual Conference, appointed as a teacher, is a "traveling preacher." (1885.) (¶¶44, 125.)

¶637. *Where the Character of a Transferred Preacher Is Passed.*—Every transfer of a traveling preacher is conditioned on the passage of his character by the Conference from which he is transferred and to which he is amenable up to the time of its occurrence. (1885.) (¶¶52 [13, 21], 54.)

¶638. *When a Transfer Takes Effect.*—The official announcement that a preacher is transferred changes his membership, so that his rights and responsibilities in the Conference to which he goes begin from the date of his transfer. (1905.) (¶¶44, 48, 52 [9, 13], 54.)

¶639. *A Supply Cannot Be Transferred.*—A local preacher serving as a supply in one Annual Conference was recommended for admission on trial into another Annual Conference. He declined to be examined on the Course of Study, alleging that he had been announced as a transfer to the Conference, and hence was already in connection with it.

The Bishop decided: A preacher employed as a supply, but not otherwise connected with an Annual Conference, cannot become a probationer or a member of an Annual Conference by transfer, and can only be admitted in the manner prescribed in the Discipline. (1911.) (¶¶52 [9], 169.)

¶640. *Lay Members of the Annual Conference.*—The right to vote includes the right to speak, and the lay members of the Annual Conference can vote on the question, "What traveling preachers are elected elders?" (1902.) (¶¶46, 52 [17, 19], 168, 182.)

¶641. *Appeal from the Decision of a Bishop.*—The right of appeal from the decision of a bishop belongs only to the Conference over which he is at the time presiding, and cannot be claimed or exercised by any in-

dividual member thereof. (1891.) (¶¶51, 129, 130, 139.)

¶642. *Authority of Examining Committees.*—The law of the Church does not make it mandatory upon the Examining Committee of an Annual Conference to accept from an applicant for admission on trial into the traveling connection certificates of satisfactory examination from our institutions of learning in lieu of examination by the committee. (1903.) (¶¶64, 169, 172, 174, 177, 183.)

¶643. *Examination on the Course of Study.*—An Annual Conference Committee of Examination may accept from an undergraduate the certificate of an approved college for any part of the Course of Study that he has completed, even though several years have elapsed since the work was done, provided the committee is satisfied that the work was properly done; but the books used must be those prescribed in the Course of Study. (1913.) (¶¶64, 142, 169, 172-174, 177, 183, 788.)

¶644. *In Our Law What Is a "Standard College," and What Is "Equivalent Work"? Duties of Examining Committees.*—Only a college that meets the minimum requirements fixed by the commission of ten practical educators and classified as standard by the General Board of Education (¶464) is in our law a "standard college." (¶789.)

"Equivalent work" means work done in an institution which meets at least these minimum requirements.

Committees of examination must approve the examination of a candidate before he can be admitted on trial or advanced to another year, and without such approval the Conference cannot vote to admit or to advance (¶¶172, 173, 183); but these committees must hold the candidate responsible for a knowledge of the books prescribed in the course of study (¶643), except in the

specific cases referred to in the *proviso* in ¶789. (1919.) (¶¶142, 172-174, 177, 183.)

¶645. *Annual Conference Boards and Committees.*—The following was offered in an Annual Conference:

"*Resolved*, That the standing rule of the Conference requiring nominations for boards and committees to be made by the presiding elders be changed so as to require these nominations to be made by a Committee on Nominations composed of one member from each district, nominated annually by the presiding elder of that district."

The bishop presiding decided that, "The resolution cannot apply to the Committees of Examination or to any of the quadrennial boards, but is valid in reference to committees appointed annually." (1893.) (¶¶61, 339, 355, 378, 432, 459, 491, 515, 527.)

¶646. *Presiding Elders May Nominate for Vacancies.*—It is admissible for the presiding elders, acting as a Committee on Nominations, to make nominations to fill vacancies in the quadrennial boards, except in the case of boards touching which the Discipline makes other provision. (1906.) (¶¶61, 339, 355, 378, 432, 459, 491, 515, 527.)

¶647. *Annual Conference Statistical Blanks.*—The forms supplied by the Publishing House in conformity with the action of the General Conference must be used by Annual Conferences, but any Conference may employ such additional forms as it needs. (1887.) (¶¶52, 66, 143, 160-162.)

¶648. *Gain or Loss of Members, How Determined.*—The gain or loss of membership on the blank for report to an Annual Conference must be determined by the records of the charge, and not by the statements or corrections of the last pastor. (1889.) (¶¶52 [25], 108 [2], 143, 160, 162.)

¶649. *Baptized Infants and Church Membership.*—A

roll of baptized infants should be kept, but not counted in reporting the number of Church members. (1913.) (¶¶52 [25, 26], 108 [2], 160, 591.)

¶650. *Appointment of Students in Schools.*—A preacher just admitted on trial may be appointed a student in one of our schools. (1907.) (¶¶125, 280.)

SECTION III.

RELATING TO THE DISTRICT CONFERENCE.

¶651. *Presiding Elder a Member of District Conference.*—The presiding elder of a district is a member of its District Conference. (1892.) (¶90.)

¶652. *Membership of the District Conference.*—A connectional officer residing outside the territory of his Annual Conference is not a member of the District Conference including the place of his residence. (1911.) (¶¶90, 100, 113.)

¶653. *President of a District Conference.*—The president elected by a District Conference must be chosen from its membership. (1873.) (¶91.)

¶654. *Who Can Vote for Lay Delegates.*—In the election of lay delegates to the Annual Conference "no member of the Annual Conference shall vote"; but every other member of the District Conference is entitled to a vote; and preachers on trial having appointments in the district are members of the District Conference. (1912.) (¶94.)

¶655. *Membership of Local Preachers in Annual Conference.*—Local preachers and lay members are eligible to membership in the Annual Conference on the same terms as to the qualifications of age and number of years of membership in the Church. (1910.) (¶¶44, 45.)

¶656. *A Lay Member's Right to Assist in Examining Candidates for License to Preach.*—A lay member can

serve on a committee of the District Conference to examine candidates for license to preach. (1903.) (¶¶97, 195, 196.)

¶657. *Examination for License to Preach.*—The right of a presiding elder to examine an applicant who cannot reach the District Conference, and to report the result of the examination to the Conference, does not include the right to examine him in the absence of the Licensing Committee and to report to that committee. Where the Licensing Committee is intended to be included it is specifically mentioned. (1915.) (¶¶97, 98, 195, 588.)

¶658. *Licensing of Deposed Ministers.*—A preacher deposed and deprived of his credentials must be recommended, examined, and licensed, in regular form, in order to bring his case under the provisions of the law for the restoration of credentials. (1872.) (¶¶329-333.)

¶659. *District Conference Neither Passes Character Nor Renews License of a Probationer.*—The passage of the character of a preacher on trial was brought up at a District Conference. The presiding elder was asked, "Do preachers on trial need to have their characters passed and their licenses renewed by the District Conference?" and he decided that it was necessary. An appeal was taken, and the bishop decided that the presiding elder was in error; that the character of a preacher on trial passes in the Annual Conference; that an admission on trial is a license to preach, and continuance on trial is a renewal of that license. (1911.) (¶¶96, 195, 280.)

¶660. *Licensing a Preacher in His Absence.*—A District Conference may license a preacher in his absence, provided his examination is satisfactory to the Conference. (1900.) (¶¶96, 97, 195.)

¶661. *License of a Preacher Who Is Discontinued.*—The discontinuance of an unordained preacher on trial

takes him out of the itinerancy, but his license to preach will continue in force till the meeting of the next District Conference, otherwise a discontinuance would really be an expulsion from the ministry. (1918.) (¶¶90, 96, 170, 195, 200.)

¶662. *Who Can Recommend for License to Preach, Admission on Trial, and Readmission.*—A Quarterly Conference within one district can recommend a brother to the District Conference of another district for license to preach, admission on trial, or readmission. (1896.) (¶¶96, 107, 112 [31], 195, 196.)

¶663. *Recommendation for Readmission.*—A traveling preacher who withdraws from the ministry and membership of our Church, and afterwards reunites with the Church, may not be recommended for readmission into an Annual Conference, but must be relicensed and begin his ministry *de novo*. (1893.) (¶¶96, 97, 169, 195.)

¶664. *Written Report of Local Preacher.*—The law of our Church requires a local preacher to report annually in writing the extent and result of his labors; and if he fail to comply, the District Conference may refuse to pass his character, but this failure does not prevent the Conference from entering into the merits of his case and passing his character. (1907.) (¶¶96, 195, 199.)

¶665. *Recommendation for Orders.*—If the recommendation of a District Conference for orders in the local connection come for the first time before an Annual Conference within a year, it may be considered, even though the District Conference be not included within the bounds of that Annual Conference. (1901.) (¶¶52 [17, 19], 97.)

¶666. *Recommendation of Licensing Committee.*—The recommendation of an applicant for admission on trial by a Licensing Committee is irregular and invalid unless all its members be present and unanimously approve the recommendation. (1910.) (¶98.)

¶667. *One Conference Cannot Defy Another.*—When one Conference deposes a preacher, another cannot in defiance immediately relicense him, nor recommend him for the restoration of his credentials. (1887.) (¶¶107, 315, 324, 328.)

SECTION IV.

RELATING TO THE QUARTERLY CONFERENCE.

¶668. *No Proxy on Appeal in Quarterly Conference.*—A member of a Quarterly Conference cannot vote by proxy in a case to be tried on appeal. (1897.) (¶¶103, 112 [31].)

¶669. *Appeal from a Legal Decision.*—An appeal of a Quarterly Conference from the decision of the presiding elder should contain, not an independent statement of the matter, but a transcript from its journal. Except in trials, an appeal must be taken by the Quarterly Conference, or a majority of it, and not by an individual member of that body. (1871, 1886, 1919.) (¶¶102, 112 [31], 139.)

¶670. *Appeal to a Quarterly Conference.*—Complaint against a presiding elder was made to an Annual Conference, because a Quarterly Conference over which he had presided had declined to entertain the appeal of an expelled member of the Church. The bishop presiding decided:

1. Can a Quarterly Conference or its president decide whether an appeal shall be entertained? Answer: For justifiable reasons a Quarterly Conference may decide not to entertain an appeal.

2. When a Quarterly Conference has decided not to entertain an appeal, has its president any recourse by which he can compel it to entertain the appeal?

Answer: He has not. (1877.) (¶¶112 [31], 139, 301, 325.)

¶671. *Are There Any Complaints?*—In a Quarterly Conference, under the question, "Are there any complaints?" the pastor was complained of for neglect of certain duties, and record was made of it. The case coming before the bishop, he decided: The question, "Are there any complaints?" applies only to official members of the local charge, and the Quarterly Conference has no jurisdiction over any member of the Annual Conference. (1875.) (¶¶103, 112 [31].)

SECTION V.

RELATING TO BISHOPS.

¶672. *Request Regarding an Appointment Not Mandatory.*—The request of an Annual Conference that a Bishop shall make a specific appointment is not mandatory. (1920.) (¶125.)

¶673. *Cases the College of Bishops Cannot Decide.*—The College of Bishops cannot deliver an official opinion on any question of law, unless it come up in regular order, as by appeal or for review. Hypothetical cases, however ingenious and interesting, cannot be entertained; but only those actually arising in the administration of Church law, and these in the way prescribed. (1867.) (¶¶129, 130, 139.)

¶674. *No Decisions on Settled Questions.*—Even though presented in due form, a question of law already settled by the College of Bishops need not be decided by the Bishop presiding. (1887.) (¶¶129, 130, 265.)

¶675. *What Decisions of Law Are Not Binding.*—No unrecorded decision of law is of any force. (1913.) (¶¶129, 130, 139.)

SECTION VI.

RELATING TO TRAVELING PREACHERS.

¶676. *No Right to Decline Appointment.*—The law striking out a fixed sum for the support of a preacher, and leaving the stewards to estimate the salary, does not give the minister a right to decline to serve an appointment, since he had no such right before this action of the General Conference. (1867.) (¶¶52 [39], 112 [26], 125.)

¶677. *Plan of the Work.*—A preacher in charge has no right, immediately after Conference, to change the plan of his work so as to leave a large portion of it unsupplied. (1872.) (¶¶132, 146.)

¶678. *Unlawful Certificates of Membership.*—It is not lawful to give a certificate of membership to one who does not intend to move from the charge, and who declines to say what use he proposes to make of it. (1860.) (¶¶154, 166.)

¶679. *Restoration of an Expelled Preacher.*—A preacher who was expelled for immorality by an Annual Conference whose decision was sustained, on appeal, by the General Conference, was admitted to membership in the Church by a preacher in charge, with the advice and consent of his leading official members, without confession or any expression of repentance of the crime for which he had been expelled. The question arose:

"Can an Annual Conference, upon allegation of illegality in the reception of the expelled member, investigate the question whether such reception was according to law?" The following decision was approved unanimously: "It is competent for an Annual Conference to inquire into the official administration of every member of it. Nevertheless the law constitutes the preacher in charge the proper judge of the eligibility of a candidate

for membership in the Church." (1867.) (¶¶315, 316, 328-330, 332, 589.)

¶680. *Pastor Not Required to Consult Trustees.*—The preacher in charge is not required to secure the consent of trustees of church property before appointing a service in any church in his charge, since the law makes it his duty "to control the appointment of all services to be held in the churches in his charge." (1896.) (¶¶146, 233.)

¶681. *Women Not Recognized As Preachers.*—Our Church does not recognize women as preachers, with authority to occupy the pulpit to read the Holy Scriptures, and to preach as ministers of the Lord Jesus Christ; nor does it authorize a preacher in charge to invite a woman claiming to be a minister of the Lord Jesus Christ to occupy our pulpits, to expound the Scriptures as a preacher. Such invitations and services are against the authority and order of our Church. (1896.) (¶¶146, 169, 195.)

¶682. *Renting Parsonage Property.*—With the consent of the Quarterly Conference, a preacher in charge may rent the parsonage and occupy another residence. (1887.) (¶221.)

¶683. *Rental of Parsonages.*—It is not in harmony with our Discipline to require rent from our preachers who use parsonages provided by the Church for their use and occupancy. (1901.) (¶221.)

¶684. *Probation Not in Calendar Years.*—A preacher who has traveled two *Conference* years, even though not twenty-four months, may be admitted into full connection. (1877.) (¶¶52 [6], 172-174.)

¶685. *A Probationer Appointed to Teach.*—A probationer appointed to teach a public school is entitled to have the time spent in that work count on the time required for admission into full connection and for ordination. (1915.) (¶¶52 [6], 172-174.)

¶686. *Presence Necessary for Admission into Full Connection.*—Except a missionary employed on a foreign mission, who may be admitted in his absence from the Annual Conference on the recommendation of the superintendent of the mission, those who ask to be received into full connection must be present, and must be approved by the Annual Conference. (1915.) (¶¶52 [6], 174, 175.)

¶687. *Time Limit for Elder's Orders.*—A deacon admitted on trial into an Annual Conference is not eligible, after a service of two years, to the office of elder, even though he may have completed the Course of Study for that office, and may have been admitted into full connection. (1891.) (¶¶52 [19], 184.)

SECTION VII.

RELATING TO SUPERNUMERARIES.

¶688. *Who Can Be Made Supernumerary?*—Only a preacher afflicted in his own person. (1859.) (¶¶52 [22], 189.)

¶689. *Remuneration of Supernumeraries.*—A supernumerary is not entitled to any remuneration from the charge to which he is appointed, unless there be an express stipulation between him and the Board of Stewards. (1872.) (¶¶52 [22], 189.)

¶690. *Supernumeraries Not Conference Claimants.*—A supernumerary has no claim on the fund in the hands of the Board of Finance. (1872.) (¶¶52 [22], 189, 355.)

SECTION VIII.

RELATING TO SUPERANNUATES.

¶691. *Ad Interim Claim of Superannuate.*—An appropriation may be made by the Board of Finance to

one whose claim has arisen since the preceding session of the Conference. (1894.) (¶356.)

¶692. *Powers of the Board of Finance.*—The Board of Finance may reserve as much of the funds in its hands as may be necessary to pay during the year the funeral expenses of deceased claimants, and to relieve claimants who, by reason of sickness or other causes, may be brought into unforeseen need or distress, the Conference having the right to approve, recommit, or amend its report. (1893.) (¶¶356, 359.)

¶693. *Lay Members of the Board of Finance.*—It is not required that the lay members of the Board of Finance should be members of the Annual Conference, but there must be one *from* as well as *for* each district. (1871.) (¶355.)

¶694. *Distribution of Publishing House Funds.*—The produce of the Publishing House set apart for superannuated preachers and the widows and orphans of preachers should be added to the Conference collection by the Board of Finance, and distributed among the claimants according to its best judgment of their several necessities. (1889.) (¶356.)

¶695. *Claimants in Ceded Territory.*—In equity, Conference claimants living in the bounds of territory ceded by the General Conference from one Annual Conference to another should be ceded with the territory; but legally they continue to be claimants on the Annual Conference from which the territory is ceded. (1903.) (¶44.)

¶696. *Where Is the Claim of a Superannuate?*—The claim of a superannuate is on the Conference of which he is a member. (1892.) (¶¶52 [23], 192.)

¶697. *Who Are Conference Claimants?*—Only to superannuated preachers and the widows and orphans of itinerant preachers can funds collected for Conference claimants be appropriated. Location for any cause

instantly cancels all claims on that fund both for the preacher and for his family; but the Conference can levy an assessment and make an appropriation for any charitable object, though not so as to divert the collections taken for Conference claimants. (1913.) (¶¶52 [23], 192, 355.)

¶698. *Families of Probationers Not Beneficiaries.*—Families of deceased preachers on trial are not beneficiaries on the superannuate fund; but only preachers in full connection with the Annual Conference and their dependent widows and children. (1922.) (¶¶52 [23], 192, 352, 355.)

¶699. *Family Claims Cannot Be Renounced.*—The voluntary renunciation by a member of an Annual Conference of his own claim or that of his family upon the Conference funds does not abrogate the subsequent claim of his widow and orphans. (1870.) (¶¶52 [23], 192, 355.)

¶700. *Orphan Children of Deceased Members.*—The daughter of a deceased traveling preacher, twenty-one years of age, sound in mind and body, is not a proper claimant on the funds of the Board of Finance. (1893.) (¶¶52 [23], 192, 355.)

¶701. *Claims of Widows of Traveling Preachers.*—Because the widow of a traveling preacher withdraws from our Church or unites with another denomination she does not forfeit her claim on the funds of the Church raised for Conference claimants; but it has been decided that "claims upon this fund may be forfeited by immoral conduct," and by parity of reason a person of responsible mind who withdraws from the Church and attacks it would thereby forfeit any claims on this fund, the facts to be determined by the records and law of the Church. (1920.) (¶¶165, 192.)

SECTION IX.

RELATING TO LOCAL PREACHERS.

¶702. *Application for License or Renewal.*—An "application" for a license to preach or for the renewal of a license must be made by the applicant in person, or by letter, or by some one whom he has requested to act for him. (1915.) (¶¶77, 96, 195,)

¶703. *Local Preacher's Certificate.*—A local preacher who holds an authentic certificate of membership and official status more than twelve months before he presents it to another Quarterly Conference, if he can satisfy the Conference that the delay was unavoidable, does not on this account forfeit his membership and official standing. (1899.) (¶¶100, 195, 201, 202.)

¶704. *Suspension of Functions of Local Preachers.*—If there be rumors affecting the moral and ministerial character of an ordained local preacher justifying the District Conference in refusing to pass his character, he is suspended from all ministerial functions till the case is judicially settled. (1870.) (¶¶90, 100, 195.)

¶705. *Eligibility of Deacon to Elder's Orders.*—A deacon who has served two successive years before his reception on trial, and has then traveled two years, cannot be elected to elder's orders under the *proviso* of the Discipline which says "that if he has been a deacon for three years successively, and on trial in the traveling ministry one year next following, he shall be eligible to the office of an elder on obtaining the approbation of the Annual Conference." (1893.) (52 [19], 184.)

¶706. *Ordination without Recommendation.*—A local preacher who has preached four years consecutively from the time he received a license to preach, and one of those years has been on trial in the traveling connection, is eligible to deacon's orders without a recommenda-

tion of the District Conference. (1902.) (¶¶52 [18, 20], 197.)

¶707. *Local Preachers to Pass Examinations.*—A local deacon or elder who enters the itinerancy on trial must pass approved examinations on the whole Course of Study. (1870.) (¶¶64, 142, 173, 174, 177, 183.)

SECTION X.

RELATING TO CLASS LEADERS, STEWARDS, AND TRUSTEES.

¶708. *Class Leaders.*—There can be no class leaders where there are no classes, since they must have been members of the class they are appointed to lead. (1899.) (¶¶100, 214, 611.)

¶709. *Stewards.*—A member of one pastoral charge may be elected steward of another pastoral charge. (1901.) (¶¶100, 112 [20], 218.)

¶710. *Stewards Must Be Members.*—A person not a member of the Church cannot be elected a steward. (1914.) (¶¶100, 112 [20], 218.)

¶711. *Relation of Stewards to Annual Conference.*—An Annual Conference took this action:

"*Resolved,* That the district stewards, in apportioning the claims of the presiding elder and the collections ordered by the Annual Conference, shall make the assessment to the charges in proportion to the claims of the preachers upon those works respectively."

The bishop was asked whether this was legal. His answer, concurred in, was:

"The law empowering an Annual Conference to adopt its own method of raising money to pay those who, by the rules and usages of the Church, have claims upon it, has reference exclusively to the collections for superannuated preachers, widows and orphans of preachers, and for bishops. No Annual Conference can pass mandatory resolutions interfering with the

rights and duties of district stewards, or the stewards of charges, as laid down in the Discipline on 'the support of the ministry.'" (1872.) (¶¶108, 112 [6, 20, 22], 220, 226, 255, 340.)

¶712. *Board of Finance to Arbitrate.*—When a question between a preacher and his stewards is referred for settlement to the Board of Finance, both parties must have due notice and opportunity to make statements before the board can render a decision. (1871.) (¶112 [26].)

¶713. *Pro Rata Division of Funds.*—A disagreement between a presiding elder and a preacher in his district was referred for adjustment to the Board of Finance. The following questions were submitted to the presiding bishop:

1. By law the district stewards are required to apportion the claim of the presiding elder among the several charges, and the Board of Stewards must add this amount to the claim of their pastor. Can that board make any other than a *pro rata* division of the funds collected?

Ans. No.

2. If other than a *pro rata* division be made by the board, must the one receiving more than his proportion refund the excess to the other?

Ans. Yes.

3. In settling between the two a disagreement concerning receipts, can the board consider the manner in which each has performed his duty?

Ans. No; for this both are responsible only to the Annual Conference. (1876.) (¶¶112 [26], 226, 358.)

¶714. *Power of Board Over Trustees and Stewards.*—Neither trustees nor stewards have the right to apply money raised for the support of the pastor to the payment of other Church debts; and it is lawful for a Board of Finance, when appealed to in such a case, to decide

that any funds so misapplied be repaid to the proper claimant. Such claim is not forbidden by the clause of the Discipline which says of the board: "But in no case shall they allow any preacher to have a claim on the Church he has served, as of debt, after his pastoral connection." (1871.) (¶¶112 [26], 220, 253, 358.)

¶715. *Nomination of District Stewards.*—When a Quarterly Conference refuses to confirm a nomination for district steward, the presiding elder need not continue to nominate until the entire Board of Stewards is exhausted. (1907.) (¶¶108, 112 [22], 226.)

¶716. *Salary of Presiding Elder.*—The district stewards may fix the salary of the presiding elder at a certain percentage of the salaries of the pastors in the district. (1901.) (¶¶112, [6, 26], 226, 255.)

¶717. *The Number of Trustees.*—The law providing for nine trustees of church property refers to the number of trustees that may be elected for the separate properties. (1915.) (¶¶108, 112 [17, 31], 223.)

¶718. *Powers of Trustees.*—Trustees of our churches have no right, by virtue of their office, to permit them to be used for other than religious purposes. (1869.) (¶¶112 [31], 146, 234.)

¶719. *Removal of Trustees.*—A Quarterly Conference instructed the trustees to sell a piece of property. Some of them refused to obey instructions and to execute the deed. At the next Quarterly Conference the presiding elder declared vacant the office of the recalcitrant trustees, and the Conference filled the vacancies.

An appeal was taken from the decision of the presiding elder and the action of the Conference. The bishop decided that the presiding elder had no right to declare the office of a trustee vacant, but that the Conference, having the power to remove a trustee at will, could legally remove the recalcitrant trustees and elect their successors. (1911.) (¶¶108, 112 [31], 232, 234.)

¶720. *Relief of Trustees.*—The resolution of a Quarterly Conference ordering trustees to mortgage parsonage property to relieve indebtedness for which they are responsible meets the disciplinary requirement of relief to the trustees before their removal; but they may demand reinstatement if their successors fail to consummate the transaction intended for their relief. (1896.) (¶¶234, 236.)

¶721. *To Whom Rent of a Parsonage Is Due.*—Trustees, acting under authority of the Quarterly Conference, may apply the rent of a parsonage to the benefit of a preacher or presiding elder who declines to occupy it for valid reasons; but the rent cannot be claimed as a right by a preacher or presiding elder unless the parsonage be impracticable as a residence. (1896.) (¶221.)

SECTION XI.

RELATING TO SUNDAY SCHOOLS AND EPWORTH LEAGUES.

¶722. *Sunday School Superintendent.*—A member of another denomination may be elected Sunday school superintendent in our Church, but this election does not make him a member of our Church, nor of the Quarterly Conference. (1887.) (¶¶100, 116.)

¶723. *Collections Made on Sunday School Day.*—Collections made on Sunday School Day cannot be used for any other purpose than that designated by the General Conference. (1890.) (¶¶112 [12], 393.)

¶724. *Confirmation of League Officers.*—Of Epworth League officers, the Quarterly Conference confirms only the presidents of the Senior Leagues. (1911.) (¶¶100, 104, 112 [31].)

SECTION XII.

RELATING TO INVESTIGATIONS.

¶725. *Complaints May Be Referred to Committee.*—The case of a traveling preacher against whom complaint is made during the session of the Annual Conference may be referred to a committee to report and recommend action thereon, before he has had the privilege of reply, and before the Conference has decided on the passage of his character. (1887.) (¶¶260, 264, 271-275, 280, 283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶726. *Presiding Elder's Duty about Unformulated Charges.*—It is the duty of a presiding elder, if he know of any report against a preacher in his district of such gravity as to require investigation, to mention it to the Annual Conference, although no written charge has been presented. (1896.) (¶¶140, 264, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶727. *When a Presiding Elder Can Arrest the Character of a Preacher.*—It is not contrary to law for a presiding elder to present to the Conference for its action the report of an investigating committee appointed in the interim of Annual Conferences, when that report declares no trial necessary, nor to arrest the passage of the character of the preacher by presenting the report to the Conference. (1906.) (¶¶140, 264, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶728. *Duty of an Officer with Charges.*—A presiding elder, with charges signed by a minister or a member of our Church against a traveling preacher of his district, cannot judicially prejudge the case and decide that no trial is necessary, but must refer it to a committee; nevertheless he ought to advise against trials that appear to him needless and damaging. (1889.) (¶¶259, 264, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶729. *Delayed Charges.*—Charges of immorality

against a traveling preacher may be made even though the accuser has allowed one or more sessions to pass before bringing the accusation. (1889.) (¶¶259, 264, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶730. *Appointment of Committee of Investigation.*—When a presiding elder hears rumors affecting the moral character of a traveling preacher, he must use discretion about appointing a committee of investigation, but he is answerable to the Annual Conference for the manner in which he discharges his duty. (1901.) (¶¶259, 264, 265, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶731. *Where Investigation Can Be Conducted.*—The presiding elder of a district within the bounds of which a local preacher is accused of immorality can conduct the investigation, even though the local preacher has his membership in another district. (1906.) (¶¶264, 265, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶732. *Selection of a Committee of Investigation.*—If an impartial committee of investigation cannot be obtained in the class or society to which a member belongs, the pastor may select the committee from any other society. (1879.) (¶¶264, 265, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶733. *A Committee of Investigation.*—A committee of investigation is not to try a case, but to ascertain whether there be a case requiring trial. The accused, if allowed to appear before it to show that no trial is necessary, may not present any testimony in defense. (1879.) (¶¶259, 264, 265, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶734. *Secretary of an Investigating Committee.*—The secretary of an investigating committee appointed in the interval of Annual Conferences is to be appointed by the committee from its number. (1891.) (¶¶259, 264, 265, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶735. *No Counsel before Investigating Committee.*—Before a committee of investigation the accused is not entitled to counsel. (1889.) (¶¶259, 264, 265, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶736. *Only Majority of Committee Necessary.*—A majority of a committee of investigation, before which the accused can introduce no evidence, may declare a trial necessary, frame a bill of charges and specifications, and appoint some one to represent the Church in the trial. (1897.) (¶¶264, 265, 267, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

SECTION XIII.

RELATING TO TRIALS.

¶737. *Concerning Conduct of Trial.*—The Discipline contains no form for a bill of charges. In drawing such bills, analogies from our law and obvious proprieties, as these have been recognized and established by usage, must be followed. The charge should be definite as to time, place, substance, and circumstance. This is necessary, (1) that the accused may understand the precise nature of the charge against him; (2) that the committee of trial may determine whether the facts constitute an offense, and thus graduate its guilt; (3) that the decision in the case may bar a future trial for the same offense. If, however, the parties in the case waive all objection to the form of the bill of charges, and agree to proceed with the trial, the committee of trial is under no obligation to interfere, unless to protect those who are too ignorant to know their rights. An accused person is entitled to the protection of all the rights which the laws and usage of the Church secure to him.

An agreement not to introduce *ex parte* testimony may be waived by mutual consent, and such testimony

may be introduced subject to the decision of the president of the committee. An episcopal decision often quoted allows the introduction of *ex parte* testimony in certain cases, *some* of which it specifies. The records and usage of the Church everywhere justify *ex parte* testimony, provided the rights of all concerned are protected as far as possible.

The Church has no power to compel a witness to answer questions. The presiding officer may decide that a question is improper, and the witness may decline to answer. A witness is not bound to reveal confidential communications made to him as an intimate friend, or as an adviser or representative.

A witness may at his own suggestion, or on demand of the president, or of any committeeman, explain testimony that has been misapprehended, and he may do this at any stage before the decision is reached.

Even after the argument has been closed, there may be peculiar circumstances that warrant the introduction of a new witness. In this case this was demanded by the affirmation of the accused, and if he were misinformed it may be necessary for the vindication of the accuser.

Our usage gives to the president the right and duty to remain with the committee while it is making up its decision, to take part in its deliberations, and to aid in reaching its decision. Our law gives to a preacher no privilege which it denies to a member. As a preacher is pastor of a particular charge, so is a presiding elder the pastor of his district. An administrator, in the absence of specific direction to the contrary, is not to be condemned who simply conforms to long-established usage. (1858.) (¶¶259, 264, 265, 267, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 285, 287, 288, 291, 296-303, 317, 320, 325.)

¶738. *No Reinvestigation After Suspension.*—When a committee of investigation finds a trial necessary and

suspends a traveling preacher, it is not lawful to reinvestigate and find no trial necessary. Having proceeded so far, the case must go to trial. (1880.) (¶¶259, 266, 267, 269, 271-275, 280-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶739. *When a Preacher May Withdraw.*—The Annual Conference by vote may allow one of its members to withdraw though rumors of immorality be against him. (1901.) (¶¶259, 260, 264, 267, 269, 271-275, 281-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶740. *Withdrawal from Ministry or Membership.*—Should the Church require vindication, a person under charges cannot withdraw from the ministry or membership pending trial. (1901.) (¶¶259, 260, 264, 267, 269, 271-275, 281-283, 286-288, 291, 292, 294, 296-303, 317, 320, 325.)

¶741. *Voluntary Abandonment of Work.*—In the case of a preacher who refuses to attend the work assigned him the Discipline contained a *proviso* that "such cases shall not be denied trial by committee."

It was decided that this *proviso* did not give the accused a right to choose the mode of procedure, but prescribed the process for "such cases," as appears both in the terms used and the history of the case in which it had its origin. (1891.) (¶¶271-275, 278, 281-283, 287, 288, 291, 296-302, 317.)

¶742. *Committees of Investigation and Trial.*—The statement in the Discipline and in the Manual of the Discipline, that a traveling preacher is amenable for his conduct to the Annual Conference, does not necessarily imply that the Conference, and not the Chair, shall appoint the committee of investigation, a view confirmed by long custom. (1891.) (¶¶267, 271-275, 281-283, 287, 288, 291, 293, 296-302, 317.)

¶743. *Chairman of Committee of Trial.*—The law stating that the chairman of a committee to try a traveling preacher shall be appointed by the president of the

Conference does not exclude him from appointing the other members of the committee; but if the Conference claim the right of appointment, it cannot be denied. (1891.) (¶¶267, 271-275, 281-283, 287, 288, 291, 293, 296-302, 317.)

¶744. *Notice of Trial.*—Suspension of a preacher after investigation during the year is itself a sufficient notice of trial. (1871.) (¶¶259, 265-267, 269, 271-275, 281-284, 287, 288, 291, 293, 296-303, 317.)

¶745. *Relation of Chairman of Committee of Trial to Presiding Bishop.*—As the committee represents the Conference, the chairman represents the president of the Conference, who is responsible for *orderly* proceedings. The chairman should consult the bishop and be in accord and be controlled by his directions in conducting the trial. This is necessary to secure *uniformity* of administration. Only the bishop is responsible to the General Conference; and at times it may be expedient for him to preside in the committee of trial. (1871.) (¶¶267, 271-275, 281-284, 287, 288, 291, 293, 296-302, 317, 320.)

¶746. *Representative of a Preacher in a Trial.*—Only a member of his Annual Conference can represent a preacher in a trial. (1898.) (¶¶259, 260, 266, 271-275, 281-284, 287, 288, 291-294, 296-305, 317, 323, 325, 327.)

¶747. *Whom Prejudice Disqualifies.*—Prejudice against the accused does not disquality one for representing the Church in a trial, though it should exclude him from membership on the committee of trial. (1879.) (¶¶259, 260, 266, 267, 271-275, 281-284, 286-288, 291-294, 296-303, 306, 317, 321, 326.)

¶748. *Change of Law During Trial.*—Should the General Conference make a material change in the law affecting an incomplete trial, it should be stayed. If necessary, proceedings should be conformed to the later

requirement. (1879.) (¶¶259, 260, 266, 267, 271-275, 281-284, 286-288, 291-294, 296-303, 317, 320, 325.)

¶749. *Withdrawal of Bill of Charges.*—Neither charges nor specifications may be withdrawn at the will of the accuser after a trial has begun. (1879.) (¶¶266, 267, 271-275, 281-284, 286-288, 291-294, 296-302, 317.)

¶750. *Ex Parte Evidence.—Ex parte* affidavits, certified letters, or letters whose signatures are proven by one or more persons other than the writer, are admissible evidence only when the person offering them establishes the fact that due effort has been made to have the witness cross-examined. Willful negligence to give to the other person concerned the opportunity to cross-examine the witness is a bar to the admission of such evidence. The weight to be given to *ex parte* affidavits and certified letters is to be decided by the committee. (1914.) (¶¶259, 260, 266-268, 271-275, 281-288, 291-294, 296-303, 317, 320, 325.)

¶751. *A Private Letter As Evidence.*—A private letter, not before the committee of investigation, may be introduced as evidence before the committee of trial, even though it deal not explicitly with the charges and specifications. (1897.) (¶¶259, 260, 266, 267, 271-275, 281-284, 286-288, 291-294, 296-303, 317, 320, 325.)

¶752. *What Does Not Restore Surrendered Credentials or Membership; Hypothetical Questions Not To Be Answered.*—A committee appointed to investigate rumors of immorality against a traveling preacher reported a trial necessary. The preacher surrendered his credentials and withdrew from the ministry. At the ensuing session of the Annual Conference the bishop stated that the accused, after a committee of investigation had reported a trial necessary, had presented a bill of charges for immorality, and had suspended him, could not by withdrawing from the ministry escape a

formal trial. A committee of trial heard the case, and decided that the accused was not guilty.

The following questions were presented for decision:

1. Does acquittal terminate the suspension and restore to membership in the Annual Conference the preacher who had withdrawn?

2. Was the preacher a member of the Conference during his trial? If not a member, could he be expelled from the Conference, if found guilty? If a member during the trial, at what time, in law, did that connection cease?

3. A series of hypothetical questions.

The bishop answered, and the College of Bishops approved:

1. Acquittal does not in itself restore to membership a preacher who has withdrawn from the ministry of the Church after a formal charge of immorality has been presented against him by a committee of investigation.

2. During the trial the accused was answerable to the Church for his life and official administration up to the time of his withdrawal from the ministry.

3. By our law a bishop has no authority to give a legal decision on hypothetical questions. (1910.) (¶¶129, 130, 139, 259, 260, 266, 267, 271-275, 281-284, 286-288, 291-294, 296-302, 317, 320, 325.)

¶753. *Bishop to Inspect Report of Committee.*—Before a committee of trial presents its report to an Annual Conference, the bishop presiding should inspect it to determine its legality. (1886.) (¶¶129, 130, 281-284, 288, 291, 293, 294, 317, 320, 325.)

¶754. *To Whom a Preacher Tried Ad Interim Can Appeal.*—Not to the bishop in charge who appointed the committee and its chairman, but to the Committee of Appeals. ¶753 refers to trials conducted during the session of the Annual Conference. (1920.) (¶¶266, 281-284, 288, 291, 293, 317, 320, 325.)

¶755. *Action of a Committee of Trial the Action of the Conference.*—Members of a Conference who are dissatisfied with the decision of a committee of trial cannot take the case before the Conference, nor can they appeal. The committee represents the Conference, and its action is the action of the Conference and the Church. The accused may appeal, but the Church cannot appeal from its own committee. The report of the committee is final, save the right of appeal by the accused. (1867.) (¶¶259, 260, 281-288, 291, 303, 320, 325.)

¶756. *Limit of a Sentence of Suspension.*—A preacher cannot be suspended for a period beyond the next session of his Conference. (1921.) (¶¶260, 263, 281-288, 291, 293, 317, 320, 325.)

¶757. *Expelled Member Cannot Be Restored Pending Appeal.*—An expelled member who has given proper notice of appeal to the Quarterly Conference cannot be restored to membership pending his appeal. One who has taken an appeal is at liberty to abandon it, but in that case his status is the same as if the Quarterly Conference had affirmed the decision. (1876.) (¶¶281-284, 286, 291, 293, 301, 317, 320, 325.)

¶758. *Maladministration Nullifies a Trial.*—When a presiding elder has been pronounced guilty of maladministration "in all and singular" of the proceedings against a local preacher, the effect is to nullify those proceedings, and to leave the accused in the position he occupied before his character was arrested. (1861.) (¶¶259, 279, 281-284, 286, 290, 291, 293, 317, 320.)

¶759. *When a Traveling Preacher May Not Represent the Church in a Trial.*—A traveling preacher may not represent the Church in the trial of a local preacher or of a member of the Church. (1897.) (¶¶281-284, 286, 291, 317.)

¶760. *Change of Place of Trial.*—For sufficient cause

a pastor may conduct the trial of a member at some other place than that at which his membership is held. (1879.) (¶¶282-284, 286, 291, 317.)

¶761. *Disqualification by Arrest of Character.*—Members of a Quarterly Conference against whom charges are pending cannot sit in the Conference, though the trial has not yet been had. They are under arrest of character. (1879.) (¶¶280, 286, 317, 326.)

¶762. *Intoxicating Liquors.*—On his trial the accused admitted that he was engaged in the sale of intoxicating liquors by the quantity and by the drink with the reasonable knowledge that it was bought to be used as a beverage, but his defense was that there was no law violated. From the decision of the committee of trial expelling him he appealed to the Quarterly Conference, which affirmed the decision of the committee. The accused desired that the case might come before the bishop presiding at the Annual Conference; and to give his wish effect, the Quarterly Conference, although deeming the decision just, under the construction of the law rendered, appealed from the decision of the presiding elder to the bishop on the question of law: "Does the sale of intoxicating liquors, by the large or small quantities, to be used as a beverage, constitute an actionable offense under Methodist law, as found in the General Rules requiring the avoidance of evil of every kind, and the doing of no harm—these General Rules themselves being based upon the written word of God?" The plea of the absence of specific law was relied on by the accused in the case referred to. The preacher in charge decided that the case was actionable under the General Rules; and this ruling was sustained by the presiding elder.

Decided, That both were correct. (1874.) (¶¶274, 286, 287.)

¶763. *Dancing.*—It is contrary to the spirit of the

Discipline and of the New Testament to teach modern dancing or to practice promiscuous dancing, and such a case comes under the rule of the Discipline forbidding "improper tempers, words, or actions." (1858.) (¶¶274, 286, 287.)

SECTION XIV.

RELATING TO APPEALS.

¶764. *The Church Cannot Appeal.*—The Church cannot appeal from the decision of its own committee. (1877.) (¶¶112 [31], 259, 266, 279, 281-284, 286-291, 293, 317, 325.)

¶765. *When Expelled Preacher Forfeits Rights.*—When a member of an Annual Conference under sentence of expulsion unites with another Christian denomination, and thus rejects the jurisdiction of the Church under whose sentence he lies, and refuses submission to its penalty, he is not entitled to any benefit accruing from his former relation to it. (1888.) (¶¶279, 281-284, 286, 290, 291, 303, 317.)

¶766. *Informality in a Trial Remands the Case.*—A charge of immorality against a member of the Church was supported by two specifications. The accused was found guilty and expelled. He appealed to the Quarterly Conference, and urged this plea: "The specification on which he was convicted belonged to a grade of offense less than immorality—viz., improper conduct." The presiding elder ruled that the charge belonged to one class of offenses and the first specification to another. Without considering the testimony the Quarterly Conference reversed the decision of the committee. The presiding bishop decided: Except on the merits of the case, a Quarterly Conference cannot reverse the decision of a committee of trial. For irregularities or illegalities the proper course is to remand the case for a

new trial. A reversal of the decision ends the case. (1876.) (¶¶112 [31], 259, 260, 272, 274, 275, 279, 287, 288, 296-303, 317, 325.)

SECTION XV.

RELATING TO CREDENTIALS.

¶767. *Surrender of Credentials.*—An Annual Conference to which a traveling preacher offers to surrender his credentials has the option to receive or reject them. (1907.) (¶¶330, 332.)

¶768. *Deprivation of Credentials.*—A Conference has no right to deprive a preacher of his credentials without a trial. (1859.) (¶¶329, 330, 332.)

¶769. *Restoration of Surrendered Credentials.*—A local elder under charges surrendered his credentials to the presiding elder, whereupon proceedings against him were stopped. Rumor exaggerated his offense, and he demanded the return of his credentials and that he be reinstated for a trial. As the custodian of his credentials, the presiding elder declined to return them and filed them with the Annual Conference. His action was legal. The applicant must first be licensed before the restoration, and the latter can be done only by an Annual Conference. (1879.) (¶¶329, 330, 332.)

¶770. *Restoration of an Elder's Credentials.*—Credentials of an expelled elder cannot be restored until a previous restoration to membership in accordance with the provisions of the Discipline. (1888.) (¶¶329-333.)

¶771. *Restoration of Credentials.*—The recommendation for the restoration of the credentials of a deposed preacher must be from the Quarterly Conference of the charge in which he lives. (1899.) (¶¶329-333.)

¶772. *When a Conference May Restore the Credentials of a Preacher Who Has Withdrawn.*—A traveling preacher withdrew from the ministry and membership of the

Church, and surrendered his credentials. He was again admitted on trial, and subsequently the Annual Conference was requested to restore his credentials. The bishop decided, and the College approved, that his credentials could be restored by the Annual Conference, provided the requirements set forth in the chapter of the Discipline entitled, "The Deprivation and Restoration of Credentials," were met. (1911.) (¶¶329-333.)

¶773. *Deprivation of Credentials of Local Elders.*—A District Conference has no right to deprive a local elder of his credentials without trial; and such action is void. (1861.) (¶¶96, 199.)

SECTION XVI.

RELATING TO MISSIONS.

¶774. *Withholding Missionary Appropriations.*—Missionary money was appropriated to a pastoral charge. The presiding elder directed the stewards to make a *pro rata* division between the pastor and himself. Because of the absence of the pastor on account of sickness in his family, a supply was appointed.

The following decisions were approved:

1. Only for the delinquency of the pastor can a presiding elder withhold from the pastor any part of the mission funds appropriated to the charge.

2. A pastor not deserting or willfully neglecting his charge, who employs a brother in good standing to labor during his absence, forfeits nothing under the Discipline.

3. The failure of a pastor, present or absent, to do his work, because of the extreme sickness of his wife or child, is a "necessary" failure in the disciplinary sense; and his resumption of his work at the earliest practical time, in the absence of other proof, is *evidence* of his intention.

4. A presiding elder can make a *pro rata* division of the appropriated funds only among preachers placed by his decision or otherwise on the same basis.

5. A presiding elder is morally bound to refund money diverted by his act from its legitimate claimant. (1858.) (¶¶112 [26], 137, 144, 191.)

¶775. *Distribution of Missionary Funds.*—A Conference Board of Missions has authority to determine whether an appropriation made by it to a mission shall be divided between the presiding elder and the preacher in charge, or the whole appropriation paid to the preacher in charge. (1894.) (¶112 [26].)

¶776. *Appropriation of Missionary Funds.*—An Annual Conference Board of Missions cannot appropriate any part of its funds to other than mission charges, known and recognized as missions on its minutes. (1890.) (¶491.)

¶777. *Power of an Annual Conference Board of Missions.*—Unless given authority by the Conference, an Annual Conference Board of Missions cannot make an appropriation for the support of a preacher beyond its bounds; but two or more Annual Conferences can authorize their Boards of Missions to unite in establishing and maintaining a mission at an institution in which they have a common interest, and may unite in making appropriations for the support of a preacher or teacher or missionary in an institution already established where it is clear that the work cannot be properly done without such appropriation. (1920.) (¶491.)

¶778. *What Credits Are Not Allowed.*—The Treasurer of the General Board of Missions, in his account with an Annual Conference, may not credit that Conference with an amount raised within its limits for the support of a mission for which no estimate was made by the General Board, and which is consequently not embraced

in the assessment made on that Conference for the support of its missions. (1892.) (¶¶487, 491.)

SECTION XVII.

RELATING TO EDUCATION.

¶779. *What Educational Institutions Belong to the Church.*—No educational institution can become the property of the Church till it is accepted by the Conference on the recommendation of the Board of Education. (1900.) (¶¶61, 163, 231, 460.)

¶780. *Institutions of Learning Under Care of the Conference.*—An institution of learning is under the care of the Annual Conference when it has been formally adopted by the vote of the Conference, independently of the question of the legal title of the property. (1893.) (¶¶61, 163, 231, 460.)

¶781. *Report of the Board of Education.*—A report of the Annual Conference Board of Education may be amended by the Conference. (1902.) (¶¶52 [30], 459.)

¶782. *Special Donations for Education.*—Special donations by a member or congregation to education cannot be credited on the regular assessment of the Conference unless paid to the Annual Conference Board of Education to be used for its appropriations. (1898.) (¶¶52 [30], 61, 460.)

¶783. *Educational Statistics.*—The Annual Conference Board of Education should, in its report to the Conference, answer the question, "What are the educational statistics?" (1889.) (¶¶52 [30], 143, 459.)

SECTION XVIII.

RELATING TO BOARD OF REFERENCE.

¶784. *Board of Reference.*—Less than three members cannot constitute a "board of reference" to act for two

pastoral charges having claims on property. (1901.) (¶246.)

¶785. *Equities in Parsonages.*—A charge transferred from a district or circuit with a parsonage to which it has contributed, to another district or circuit without a parsonage, has a right to call for a "board of reference" to determine its equities, even though other charges involved in the readjustment of the district or circuit lines have set up no claim. (1914.) (¶246.)

¶786. *Equities in Parsonage Property, when General Conference Divides Charge.*—The section of the Discipline entitled, "Of the Division, Transfer, or Sale of Church Property," having reference to the equities in parsonage property in cases in which the division of a pastoral charge has been effected, applied alike whether the division is made by the General Conference or by other authority. (1897.) (¶246.)

¶787. *Division of Pastoral Charge.*—When a pastoral charge has been divided, and a "board of reference" has been created to arbitrate the rights and equities in the parsonage property, the board cannot, in the absence of evidence, assume that one of the subdivisions has no rights in the property, and decline to perform the function for which it was created. (1901.) (¶246.)

CHAPTER XXVII.
COURSES OF STUDY.

SECTION I.
EDUCATIONAL REQUIREMENTS.

¶788. The College of Bishops shall prescribe courses of study for the following: (1) Candidates for license to preach; (2) applicants for recommendation for admission on trial; (3) local preachers; (4) itinerant preachers; (5) Biblical and theological courses for candidates for admission on trial; and shall quadrennially review the courses and make such changes as it deems advisable. The requirements for admission on trial into the traveling connection, so far as academic training is concerned, shall be equivalent to those fixed by the Commission on Education for admission into the Freshman Class of a standard college: *provided, however,* that English, History, and Science may be accepted in lieu of the foreign language requirements; and *provided, further,* that this provision shall not apply to the German and Mexican preachers; and *provided, further,* that under special conditions clearly recognized as unusual, the Annual Conference may by a two-thirds vote admit a candidate who does not meet the academic requirements.

¶789. All ministerial candidates are strongly urged before entering the traveling connection to secure, if possible, a thorough collegiate and theological training. A certificate of graduation from a secondary school of good standing may be accepted by the Examining Committee in lieu of the English branches in the course for candidates for admission. In the case of English-speaking Conferences, the course for undergraduates shall be

taken with the Correspondence School, or at a Preachers' Institute approved by the General Conference Board of Education, and in each case an official statement testifying to that fact shall be presented to the Committees of Examination; on presentation of such statement, these committees shall test the applicant's knowledge of the course of study and shall report to the Annual Conference: *provided*, that a certificate from a standard college (¶644) may be accepted in lieu of any collegiate subjects prescribed for undergraduates; and a certificate from a theological seminary, or from the Biblical department of a standard college, that equivalent work (¶644) has been done, may be accepted in lieu of the Biblical and theological subjects prescribed for candidates for admission or for Conference undergraduates. The work of the committees may be done in connection with the Preachers' Institutes or other mid-year meetings, in which case the student shall be permitted to enroll immediately in the Correspondence School for the work of the succeeding year, subject to the formal passage of his character and advancement into the class of the succeeding year at the ensuing Annual Conference.

SECTION II.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR TRAVELING PREACHERS.

¶790. *For Admission on Trial.*

1. The Discipline of 1922.
2. "New Life in Christ," J. Agar Beet.
3. "Studies in the Life of John Wesley," E. B. Chappell.
4. "Life of Christ" and "Life of St. Paul," James Stalker.
5. The candidate shall give a written account of his conversion, religious training, service in the Church, and

his call to the ministry. The candidate's papers shall be graded upon their punctuation, grammatical correctness, and rhetorical form, and this shall give his grade in English.

¶791. *First Year.*

1. The Four Gospels and Acts, with "The Story of the New Testament," by Thomas Carter. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)
2. Wesley's Sermons, 1-26.
3. "The Heart of Wesley's Journal," Edited by Percy Livingstone Parker.
4. "Wesley and His Century," W. H. Fitchett.
5. "Manual of Christian Doctrine," J. S. Banks (J. J. Tigert's edition).
6. "Letters on Baptism," Edmund B. Fairfield.
7. "Ministry to the Congregation," John A. Kern.
8. The Discipline, Chapters I.-VIII.
9. Written sermon on Repentance.

Required to be read:*

1. Francis Asbury, "the Prophet of the Long Road," Ezra S. Tipple.
2. "Organization and Administration of the Sunday School," Cuninggim and North.
3. "Evangelism," F. W. Hannan.

¶792. *Second Year.*

1. Romans to Revelation, with "The Story of the New Testament," by Thomas Carter. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)
2. Wesley's Sermons, 27-52.
3. "Christian Doctrine," R. W. Dale.
4. "History of Methodism," H. N. McTyeire.
5. "Lectures on Preaching," Phillips Brooks.

---

*The candidate must certify to the Committee on Examination that he has read the books "Required to be read."

6. "General View of the History of the English Bible," B. F. Westcott.

7. "Logic," William Minto.

8. The Discipline, Chapters IX.-XXIV., XXVI.

9. Written sermon on Justification by Faith.

Required to be read:*

1. "Brain and Personality," W. Hanna Thomson.

2. "The Art of Writing English," Brown and Barnes.

3. "The Rural Church Movement," Edwin L. Earp.

¶793. *Third Year.*

1. Genesis to Esther, with "An Outline for the Study of Old Testament History," by Frank Seay. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

2. "The Christian Faith," Olin A. Curtis.

3. "The Reformation in Germany," Thomas M. Lindsay.

4. "The Reformation in Lands Beyond Germany," Thomas M. Lindsay.

5. "The Bible Doctrine of Man," John Laidlaw.

6. "Life of William Tyndale," Robert Demaus.

7. "The Building of the Church," Charles E. Jefferson.

8. Written sermon on the Witness of the Spirit.

Required to be read:*

1. "Life of Hugh Latimer," Robert Demaus.

2. "Building the Kingdom," E. B. Chappell.

¶794. *Fourth Year.*

1. Job to Malachi, with "An Outline for the Study of Old Testament Prophecy, Wisdom, and Worship," by Frank Seay. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

---

*The candidate must certify to the Committee on Examination that he has read the books "Required to be read."

2. "Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief," George P. Fisher.

3. "Evidence of Christian Experience," L. F. Stearns.

4. "The Church and Ministry in the Early Centuries," Thomas M. Lindsay.

5. "Christianity and the Nations," Robert E. Speer.

6. "Life of William McKendree" (complete edition), Robert Paine.

7. "Manual of the Discipline," last edition.

8. Written sermon on Regeneration.

Required to be read:*

1. "Life of Joshua Soule," H. M. Du Bose.

2. "The Romance of Preaching," Sylvester Horne.

SECTION III.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR LOCAL PREACHERS.

¶795. *For Deacon's Orders.*

1. New Testament, with "The Story of the New Testament," by Thomas Carter.

2. "New Life in Christ," J. Agar Beet.

3. "History of Methodism," H. N. McTyeire

4. "Life of Christ," James Stalker.

5. "Winning the World for Christ," W. R. Lambuth.

6. "How We Got Our Bible," Smythe.

¶796. *For Elder's Orders.*

1. Old Testament, with "An Outline for the Study of Old Testament History," by Frank Seay.

2. "Studies in Theology," James Denney.

3. "History of the Christian Church," George P. Fisher.

---

*The candidate must certify to the Committee on Examination that he has read the books "Required to be read."

4. "The Apostolic Age," George T. Purves.
5. "Ministry to the Congregation," John A. Kern.
6. "Manual of the Discipline," last edition.

SECTION IV.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR SPANISH-SPEAKING PREACHERS.

CURSOS DE ESTUDIOS—PREDICADORES ITINERANTES.

¶797. *Para Admisión a Prueba.*

1. Educación elemental: Gramática; Aritmética; Geografía; Historia de la Patria e Historia de las Américas (Estébanes).
2. La Biblia con referencia a las doctrinas en general.
3. Sermones de Juan Wesley, sobre la Justificación por la Fe y el Testimonio del Espíritu.
4. Disciplina de la Iglesia, Capítulos 1-4.
5. Catecismo primario de la Iglesia Metodista Episcopal y de la Iglesia Metodista Episcopal del Sur.
6. Relación escrita de la conversión del candidato y de su vocación al ministerio.

¶798. *Primer Año.*

1. La Biblia: De Génesis al Segundo Libro de los Reyes, inclusive.
2. Sermones de Juan Wesley, 1-12.
3. Historia de la Iglesia Cristiana (Primera Parte), Obispo Hurst.
4. Disciplina de la Iglesia, Capítulos 5-8.
5. Vida de Cristo, Stalker.
6. Evidencias Cristianas, Mair.
7. Sermón escrito sobre Arrepentimiento.

Libros para leerse:

1. Los Evangelios Explicados: Mateo, Ryle.
2. El Hombre de Galilea, Obispo Haygood.
3. El Deber, Smiles.
4. El Escudo del Metodista Novel, Hudson.

¶799. *Segundo Año.*

1. La Biblia: De Esdras a Eclesiastés, inclusive.
2. Sermones de Juan Wesley, 13-26.
3. Historia de la Iglesia Cristiana (Segunda Parte), Obispo Hurst.
4. Disciplina de la Iglesia, Capítulos 9-12.
5. El Primer Libro de Lógica, Jevons.
6. Homilética: La Predicación, Obispo Neely.
7. Razones Sencillas contra los Errores e Innovaciones del Romanismo, Littledale.
8. Vida de San Pablo, Stalker.
9. Sermón escrito sobre Regeneración.

Libros para leerse:

1. Los Evangelios Explicados: Marcos, Ryle.
2. El Arte de Ganar Almas, Mahood.
3. Problemas y Métodos de la Escuela Dominical, Roads.
4. El Carácter, Smiles.
5. La Legión de Honor, Hamill.

¶800. *Tercer Año.*

1. La Biblia: Profetas Mayores y Menores.
2. Sermones de Juan Wesley, 27-39.
3. Historia de la Iglesia (Tercera Parte), Obispo Hurst.
4. Disciplina de la Iglesia, Capítulos 13-18.
5. Teología Sistemática: Manual de Doctrina Cristiana, Banks.
6. La Vida de Juan Wesley, Lelièvre.
7. El Domingo el Verdadero Sábado, Gamble.
8. El Arte de Escribir en Veinte Lecciones, M. Toro y Gomez.
9. Sermón escrito sobre El Testimonio del Espíritu.

Libros para leerse:

1. Los Evangelios Explicados: Lucas, Ryle.

2. Teoría del Pensamiento y del Conocimiento, Bowne.
3. Vida y Trabajo, Smiles.
4. El Bautismo, Discusión; Baez-Cheaveus.
5. Christus Auctor, Obispo Candler.

¶801. *Cuarto Año.*

1. La Biblia: El Nuevo Testamento.
2. Sermones de Juan Wesley, 40-52.
3. Historia de la Iglesia (Cuarta Parte), Obispo Hurst.
4. La Religión y las Ciencias Naturales, Bettex.
5. Elementos de Psicología Pedagógica, Osuna.
6. Historia Universal, Decoudray.
7. La Palabra en Público. Traducción de Jesús Urneta.
8. Sermón escrito sobre Santidad.

Libros para leerse:

1. Los Evangelios Explicados: Juan, Ryle.
2. Trabajo Hábil para el Maestro, Obispo Hendrix.
3. Historia de la Reformación, Fisher.
4. La Salvación Personal, Tillett.
5. El Reino de Dios en Mantillas, Obispo Atkins.

PREDICADORES LOCALES.

¶802. *Para Licencia de Predicar.*

1. La Biblia con referencia a las doctrinas generales.
2. El Catecismo Primario de la Iglesia Metodista Episcopal y de la Iglesia Metodista Episcopal del Sur.
3. Las Materias Ordinarias de Educación.
4. Disciplina de la Iglesia, los Articulos de Fe y los Reglamentos Generales.
5. Catecismo sobre el Gobierno de la Iglesia, Obispo McTyeire.

¶803. *Para el Orden de Diáconos.*

1. Compendio de Teología, Partes 1 y 2; Binney.
2. La Predicación, Obispo Neely.
3. La Disciplina de la Iglesia. Capítulos 2-11.
4. Sermón escrito sobre Arrepentimiento.

Libros para leerse:

1. Sermones de Juan Wesley, Primer Tomo.
2. El Arte de Ganar Almas, Mahood.
3. Ayúdate, Smiles.

¶804. *Para el Orden de Presbíteros.*

1. Compendio de Teología, Partes 3 y 4; Binney.
2. Historia de la Reformación, Fisher.
3. Disciplina de la Iglesia, Capítulos 12-20.
4. Noches con los Romanistas.
5. Sermón escrito sobre la Justificación por Fe.

Libros para leerse:

1. Historia de la Iglesia Cristiana, Obispo Hurst.
2. El Hombre de Galilea, Obispo Haygood.
3. Sermones de Juan Wesley, Segundo Tomo.
4. Historia de México o Cuba.

SECTION V.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR BRAZILIAN PREACHERS.

Curso de Estudo Para os Prégadores Brazileiros.

¶805. *Para Admissão em Experiencia.*

1. Educação elementar: Portuguez, Arithmetica, Geographia.
2. Historia Universal e do Brazil.
3. Disciplina, Capitulos 1 e 2.
4. Compendio de Theologia, Binney.
5. Catecismo Primeiro da Egreja Methodista.
6. Sermones de Wesley, sobre Justificaçao pela Fé o Testemunho do Espirito.

7. Relatorio escripto de conversão do candidato e da vocação para o ministerio.

¶806. *Primeiro Anno.*

1. Historia, Doutrina e Interpretação da Biblia (Angus Green), Capitulos 17-21.
2. Principios de Interpretação da Biblia, por Barrows.
3. Manual de Evidencias do Christianismo, por Fisher.
4. Sermones de Wesley, Vol. 1.
5. Noites com os Romanistas.
6. Disciplina, Capitulos 3-6.
7. Vida de Christo, Stalker.
8. Sermão escripto, sobre o Arrependimento.

¶807. *Segundo Anno.*

1. Historia, Doutrina e Interpretação da Biblia (Angus Green), Capitulos 1-9.
2. Manual da Doutrina Christan, por Banks.
3. Wesley e o Seculo delle, por Fitchett.
4. Escola Dominical em Actividade, Faris.
5. Homiletica, Burt.
6. Disciplina, Capitulos 7-17.
7. Vida de São Paulo, Stalker.
8. Sermão escripto, sobre a Justificação pela Fé.

¶808. *Terceiro Anno.*

1. Historia, Doutrina e Interpretação da Biblia (Angus Green), Capitulos 10-16.
2. Esboços de Theologia.
3. Historia da Reforma, por Lindsay.
4. Ethica, por Muirhead.
5. Historia da Egreja Christan (1ª e 2ª partes), Hurst.
6. Disciplina, Capitulos 18-27.
7. Sermão escripto, sobre o Testemunho do Espirito.

¶809. *Quatro Anno.*

1. Consideração sobre a Biblia, Rodrigues.
2. Esboços de Theologia.
3. Psychologia.
4. Educação Religiosa e a Egreja, por Cope.
5. Historia da Egreja Christan (3ª e 4ª partes), Hurst.
6. Disciplina, Capitulos 1-27.
7. Sermão escripto, sobre a Regeneração.

SECTION VI.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR PREACHERS OF THE INDIAN MISSION.

¶810. *For License to Preach.*

1. The Bible (especially the New Testament with reference to Christian doctrine).
2. The Discipline.

¶811. *For Admission on Trial.*

1. "Life of Christ" and "Life of St. Paul," James Stalker.
2. "Methodist Armor," Hudson.
3. The Discipline.

¶812. *First Year.*

1. The New Testament: The Four Gospels and Acts.
2. "Personal Salvation," Tillett.
3. "Wesley and His Century," Fitchett.
4. The Discipline.

¶813. *Second Year.*

1. The New Testament: Romans to Revelation.
2. "The New Life in Christ," Beet.
3. "The Building of the Church," Jefferson.
4. "Manual of the Discipline," last edition.

¶814. *Third Year.*

1. The Old Testament: Genesis to Esther.
2. "History of Methodism," McTyeire.
3. "Building the Kingdom," E. B. Chappell.
4. Wesley's Sermons, 1-26.

¶815. *Fourth Year.*

1. The Old Testament: Job to Malachi.
2. "History of the Christian Church," Hulbert.
3. "The Pastor and Missions," Mott.
4. Wesley's Sermons, 27-52.

¶816. *For Local Deacon's Orders.*

1. The New Testament.
2. "Methodist Armor," Hudson.
3. "Short History of Methodism," Boswell.
4. The Discipline.

¶817. *For Local Elder's Orders.*

1. The Bible: Old and New Testaments.
2. "Life of Christ" and "Life of St. Paul," James Stalker.
3. "Personal Salvation," Tillett.
4. "Wesley and His Century," Fitchett.
5. "Manual of the Discipline," last edition.

SECTION VII.

COURSE OF STUDY FOR PREACHERS OF THE KOREA CONFERENCE.

¶818. *For Admission on Trial.*

1. Complete the first year in the Union Methodist Theological Seminary.

2. Supplemental course for the time while not attending the Seminary:

(1) Matthew, James, and Deuteronomy. Also read

the introductions to the above books in the "Introduction to the New Testament" and the "Introduction to the Old Testament" prepared by R. A. Hardie. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

(2) "Life of John Wesley," translation by J. R. Moose. (Telford's "Life of Wesley" to be substituted as soon as printed.)

(3) "A Plain Account of Christian Perfection," Wesley (translation by J. D. Van Buskirk).

(4) "Apologetics," adapted and translated from Terry's book by C. S. Deming.

(5) "Geography of the Holy Land," translation by E. M. Cable.

(6) A book on the "Christian Sabbath." (Not yet printed.)

(7) The biographical sketches published in the *Theological World,* Volumes I. to IV.

(8) Discipline. (Intensive study of the paragraphs relating to the Articles of Religion, General Rules; Church, Quarterly, and District Conferences; Exhorters, Class Leaders, Stewards, and District Stewards' Meeting.)

(9) Read the *Theological World.*

¶819. *First Year.*

1. Complete the first term of the second year in the Union Methodist Theological Seminary (or its equivalent).

2. Supplemental course for the time while not attending the Seminary:

(1) Luke, 1 and 2 Thessalonians, Judges, and Ruth. Read the introductions to the above books in the Introductions to the Old and New Testaments prepared by R. A. Hardie. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

(2) Wesley's Sermons, 1-5.

(3) Wesley's Journal to 1742.

(4) "Theism," W. N. Clarke (translation by C. S. Deming).

(5) "The Preacher and Prayer," Bounds (translation by C. S. Deming).

(6) "The Pupil." (First Part of Weigle's "The Pupil and the Teacher." In preparation.)

(7) "Mary Christopher's Victory," Calkins (translated and adapted by Miss Frey).

(8) The Discipline, Chapters I.-V.

(9) Read the *Theological World.*

¶820. *Second Year.*

1. Complete the second term of the second year in the Union Methodist Theological Seminary (or its equivalent).

2. Supplemental course for the time while not in the Seminary:

(1) 1 and 2 Corinthians, 1 and 2 Samuel, and Proverbs. Read the introductions to the above books in the Introductions to the Old and New Testaments prepared by R. A. Hardie. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

(2) Wesley's Sermons, 1-10.

(3) Review and complete Wesley's Journal. (That is, all published in Korean.)

(4) "The Life of Christ," Stalker. (Not yet printed.)

(5) "Personal Salvation," Tillett (adapted and translated by C. S. Deming).

(6) "The Teacher." (Second part of Weigle's "The Pupil and the Teacher.")

(7) "The Life of Paul," Stalker. (Not yet printed.)

(8) "The Preparation of the World for Christ," Breed (translation by R. A. Hardie).

(9) The Discipline, Chapters VI.-VIII.

(10) Read the *Theological World.*

¶821. *Third Year.*

1. Complete the first term of the third year in the Union Methodist Theological Seminary (or its equivalent).

2. Supplemental course for the time while not in the Seminary:

(1) 1 and 2 Peter, Jude, Joel, Amos, and Jeremiah. Read the introductions to the above books in the Introductions to the Old and New Testaments prepared by R. A. Hardie. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

(2) Wesley's Sermons, 1-15.

(3) "Life of Asbury." (Not yet translated.)

(4) "The Holy Spirit," Cooke (translation by C. S. Deming).

(5) Arthur's "Tongue of Fire" (translation by Miss Cooper.)

(6) "The Preacher, His Life and Work," Jowett. (Not translated.)

(7) "Building the Kingdom," Chappell. (Not translated.)

(8) The Discipline, Chapters IX.-XXIII., XXV.

(9) Read the *Theological World.*

¶822. *Fourth Year.*

1. Complete the second term of the third year in the Union Methodist Theological Seminary (or its equivalent).

2. Supplemental course for the time while not in the Seminary:

(1) 1 and 2 Timothy, Titus, Ezra, Nehemiah, Haggai, and Malachi. Also articles on Ezra and Nehemiah in the *Theological World* (Vol. II., No. 6; Vol. III., No. 1). Read the introductions to the above books in the Introductions to the Old and New Testaments

prepared by R. A. Hardie. (Examination to be on the text of the Scripture itself.)

(2) Wesley's Sermons, 10-20.

(3) "Spiritual Development of St. Paul," Matheson (translation by E. M. Cable).

(4) "Atonement," translation by C. S. Deming.

(5) "Wesley and His Century," Fitchett. (Not yet translated.)

(6) "The Fact of Christ," Simpson. (Not yet translated.)

(7) "A Man and His Money," Calkins (translated by J. S. Ryang).

(8) "The Human Element in the Making of a Christian," Conde. (Not yet translated.)

(9) "Social Institutions and Ideals of the Bible," Soares. (To be adapted and translated.)

(10) Read the *Theological World.*

CHAPTER XXVIII.

ADDRESS ON WORLDLINESS.

(Prepared by the Bishops and published by order of the General Conference.)

¶823. It has been the custom of the bishops, in watching over the souls of those for whom they must give an account, to warn against the insidious influence of worldliness, which is one of the most subtle and relentless foes of spirituality. It is the spirit of the world in opposition to the spirit of Christ. It is against this that the beloved disciple warned the early Christians when he said: "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." The apostle had in mind the same harmful worldliness when instancing the foes of faith he summed them all up in one, and declared: "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."

Imagine a state of society where all were dominated by the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, and where all the customs of society were determined by such low standards, and it is evident that the conditions are absolutely opposed to a life of faith. Only Christianity could stop the brutal and inhuman ferocity of the gladiatorial shows and other forms of amusement which long dominated and brutalized the Roman populace. The indecencies of the stage can be checked by the same divine influence at work in society as the obscenities and gross improprieties of the printed

page, whether of the drama or the novel or the sensual poem, have been outlawed by the spirit of Christ that cleansed the temple of those who profaned it by unholy customs. Custom cannot make right. Custom is too often the unbridled spirit of worldliness, as in the days before Christianity exercised any restraint whatever. It is the mission of Christianity to change the customs of the world until they conform to the spirit of Christ.

The one law of the Church is to avoid what we know is not for the glory of God. This forbids the taking such diversions as cannot be used in the name of Christ, the singing those songs or reading those books which do not tend to the knowledge or love of God, and those forms of needless self-indulgence that unfit the believer for communion with God or for faithful and effective service for man. The law of expediency has the grip of moral duty when we abstain even from what is doubtful for the sake of others. To go to no place of amusement where we cannot invite our Lord to go with us, and to engage in no recreation on which we cannot invoke his blessing, is a safe rule of conduct toward God and man. This leaves to the Christian the safeguards of a divine presence in all things. Our Lord knew well the value of relaxation from a too strenuous life when he said to his disciples, "Come apart into a desert [or uninhabited] place, and rest awhile"; and he looked with complacency upon the sports of children as he noted their very language when at play in the streets of Jerusalem; but it was "the Lord in the midst" who gave to such recreation the sanction of his presence and blessing.

The family altar, with its sanctities; the right observance of the Sabbath made for man; the avoidance of all that would secularize its sacred hours; the faithful attendance upon all its means of grace; and the cheerful coöperation with all who are aiding in the re-

ligious instruction of our children—must make the home the beneficent agency for good in forming and maintaining those lofty ideals of right living for which Christianity has ever stood. Thus the spirit which was in Christ must be in us also, and as many as are led by the spirit of Christ show themselves the sons of their Father. If we would be the children of our Father in heaven, we must adopt the rules of heaven for life on earth. In vain do we pray the model prayer if we do not seek to do his will on earth as it is done in heaven. Thus alone can his kingdom come.

The true mission of Christ is both to save and to leaven—to destroy the works of the devil, and to impart the power as well as the spirit of right living. Because the spirit that now rules among the children of disobedience is a spirit of worldliness, making men lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, making self rather than Christ the center of life and thought, bidding men live without God in the world, the avowed aim of Christianity is to enthrone the Lord Jesus Christ in the heart and to make no provision for fulfilling the lusts of the flesh. The expulsive power of a new and holy affection has ever been needed to keep the life of God in the soul of man. If Methodism has often seemed strenuous in insisting on abstaining from every form of evil, she has found her justification in the blessing of her Lord in influencing the lives of men. God forbid that she should ever fall so low as to throw down all barriers about the flock of Christ and, in her lust for numbers, admit to her communion those who have no supreme desire to flee from the wrath to come and to be saved from their sins, and who do not show this desire by the fruits of holy living. A passion for the souls of others, born of this desire, as well as the desire to please Him who has called us to be soldiers, will best prevent becoming entangled in the affairs of this life incon-

sistent with the discipline of holy living. With the battle lines drawn against the devil, the world, and the flesh (the sworn and cruel foes of the soul), this is no time to relax our vigilance. "There is no surcease in that war."

Finally, brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day; and having done all, to stand. Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God. Thus was our Lord equipped and armed in his temptations when he was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin; for there is no temptation that overtaketh you but that there is provided a way of escape. Satan ever desires to have us that he may sift us as wheat. Our hope, O Lord, is in thee, who dost ever pray for us that our faith fail not.

CHAPTER XXIX.

BOUNDARIES.

SECTION I.

OF THE ANNUAL CONFERENCES.

¶824. (1) *Alabama Conference* shall include West Florida (except Apalachicola), and all Alabama lying south of the following boundary line: Beginning at the southwest corner of Pickens County; thence along the south of Pickens and Tuscaloosa Counties, and a direct line on the same parallel of latitude, east of the Coosa River; thence down that river to the southern boundary of Coosa County; thence east by that county line, and through Tallapoosa County to the south of Chambers County, and by that county line to Georgia.

¶825. (2) *Arizona Conference* shall embrace Arizona and the town of Needles, California.

¶826. (3) *Baltimore Conference* shall embrace all that part of Maryland which lies north and west of Great Choptank River, and also the part of Caroline County, in that State, lying south and east of the river; Newcastle and Kent Counties, in Delaware; and so much of Virginia and West Virginia as is included in the following lines: Beginning at the mouth of the Potomac River; thence up the river to the county line between Stafford and King George Counties; thence with that line to Rappahannock River, and up the river (but including Fredericksburg Station on its southern bank) to the Blue Ridge Mountains; thence by these mountains to the Holston Conference line, and following that line to

East Radford on New River, in Montgomery County, Virginia, and by that river westward (excepting Big Stony Creek appointment) to (and including) Hinton, West Virginia, and thence to Dougher Knob, in Greenbrier County, West Virginia; thence along the divide (leaving Meadow Bluff in the Western Virginia Conference and Clintonville in the Baltimore Conference) to Big Clear Mountain; thence to the southwest corner of Randolph County, where Pocahontas County touches Randolph County; thence with the line of those two counties to the Alleghany Mountains; thence north along those mountains, including all the territory which may be now or hereafter under our jurisdiction, and not embraced in other Conferences.

¶827. (4) *Brazil Conference* shall include all Brazil north of the Central Brazil Conference.

¶828. (5) *Central Brazil Conference* shall include all the State of Sao Paulo, the triangle of Minas, and the State of Matto Grosso, in Brazil. .

¶829. (6) *Central Texas Conference* shall be bounded as follows: Beginning on Trinity River at the southwest corner of Navarro County, and running thence on the south line of the county to the northeast corner of Limestone County (including those parts of Wortham and Cotton Gin Circuits that are situated in Freestone County) to a point opposite the line between Thornton and Kosse Circuits; thence west to the southwest corner of Thornton Circuit; thence in a direct line to the southeast corner of McLennan County; thence with the south line of that county (including the Mooresville Church in Falls County) to Bell County; thence with the east line of Bell County to Milam County; thence with the south line of Bell County to Williamson County; thence with the east line of Williamson County to Lee County; thence on the south line of Williamson County to the Austin and Northwestern Railroad; thence with the rail-

road, not including Liberty Hill and Leander charge, to Burnet County; thence with the east line of Burnet and Lampasas Counties to Hamilton County; thence west on the south line of Hamilton County to Mills County; thence north and west with the lines of Mills County to Colorado River, including Bethany Church in Indian Creek Circuit; thence with the Colorado River to Mitchell County; thence east with the county lines to the southwest corner of Eastland County; thence north with the west lines of Eastland, Stephens, and Young Counties to the northwest corner of Young County; thence with the west and south boundaries of the North Texas Conference and the west boundary of the Texas Conference to the beginning.

¶830. (7) *China Mission Conference* shall include all our work in the Republic of China.

¶831. (8) *Cuba Conference* shall include the work in the Republic of Cuba.

¶832. (9) *Denver Conference* shall include all Colorado and that part of New Mexico north of the thirty-sixth parallel of latitude.

¶833. (10) *East Oklahoma Conference* shall include all Oklahoma east of the line beginning with the southern boundary of Oklahoma at the intersection of Red River and the eastern boundary of Love County; thence north with the eastern boundary of Love, Carter, Murray, Garvin, and McClain Counties to South Canadian River; thence west with the north bank of South Canadian River to the intersection of the river and the eastern boundary of Cleveland County; thence north with the eastern boundary of Cleveland, Oklahoma, and Logan Counties to the southern boundary of Payne County; thence east with the southern boundary of Payne County to its eastern boundary; thence north with the eastern boundary of Payne County to the southern boundary of Pawnee County; thence east

with the southern boundary of Pawnee County to its intersection with Arkansas River; thence along the west bank of Arkansas River with the eastern boundaries of Pawnee, Noble, and Kay Counties, to the Kansas line.

¶834. (11) *Florida Conference* shall include all Florida not included in the Alabama Conference.

¶835. (12) *Holston Conference* shall include East Tennessee, and that part of Middle Tennessee east of a line drawn on the western boundary of the Counties of Marion, Sequatchie, Bledsoe, Rhea, Roane, Morgan, and Scott; thence north to Kentucky (Monteagle, in Marion County, and Bethel, in Sequatchie County, excepted); thence east with Kentucky to Cumberland Gap, that part of Virginia and West Virginia, beginning at junction of Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia at Cumberland Gap; thence northeast to Tug River, on the line dividing Kentucky and Virginia; thence up Tug River between Virginia and West Virginia, crossing that river and up War Eagle Creek, including War Eagle town, to the head of the creek on the line dividing Mingo and Wyoming Counties, West Virginia; thence east on the line dividing those counties to McDowell County; thence along the dividing ridge between Tug and Guyandot Rivers, and the line between McDowell and Wyoming Counties, to Flat Top Mountain, and with the crest of that mountain to Barn, West Virginia; thence east to the junction of Bluestone and New Rivers, and up New River (including Big Stony Creek appointment) to East Radford, in Montgomery County, Virginia; thence in a straight line to Floyd, in Floyd County, Virginia (including Auburn, in Montgomery County, and all the territory now in Floyd Circuit, in the Holston Conference); thence with the Baltimore and Virginia Conference lines to the North Carolina line, and with that line to Georgia (including Savannah

Church, in Alleghany County, North Carolina); thence with the Georgia-Tennessee line to the intersection of Hamilton and James Counties, Tennessee; thence south to (and including) Graysville, Catoosa County, Georgia; thence in a straight line to (but excluding) the town of Chickamauga, Walker County, Georgia, and all the present Ringgold Circuit, and southwest to the base of Lookout Mountain, including all Flintstone Mission; thence southwest along the base of the mountain to Alabama, and along that line to the beginning, including Deer Head Cove.

¶836. (13) *Illinois Conference* shall include Illinois and Indiana, except the city of Jeffersonville, Indiana, and Davis Chapel near Rono, in Perry County, Indiana.

¶837. (14) *Kentucky Conference* shall embrace all the State of Kentucky (not included in the Western Virginia Conference) lying north and east of the following line: Beginning at the mouth of Harrod's Creek, on the Ohio River; thence south on the northern line of the Middletown and Jeffersontown Circuits, to the Bardstown turnpike; thence with the turnpike to Bardstown; thence with the direct road to Springfield; thence to the towns of Hayesville and Liberty; thence south to Cumberland River; thence up the river to the fork; thence up South Fork to Tennessee, including Liberty, and the strip lying between Wolf River and Kentucky.

¶838. (15) *Korea Conference* shall include the work in Korea.

¶839. (16) *Little Rock Conference* shall embrace all Arkansas not included in the North Arkansas Conference.

¶840. (17) *Louisiana Conference* shall embrace the State of Louisiana.

¶841. (18) *Louisville Conference* shall embrace all Kentucky not included in the Memphis, Kentucky, and Western Virginia Conferences, and the city of Jefferson-

ville, Indiana; and also Davis Chapel, near Rono, Perry County, Indiana.

¶842. (19) *Memphis Conference* shall be bounded by the Mississippi, Ohio, and Tennessee Rivers, and by the line between Tennessee and Mississippi.

¶843. (20) *Mexico Conference* shall include that part of the State of Tamaulipas north of a line beginning at Matamoros, on the Gulf of Mexico, and running west to the eastern line of Nueva Leon, the entire States of Nueva Leon, Coahuila, and Durango, and all the State of Chihuahua except Ciudad Juarez.

¶844. (21) *Mississippi Conference* shall embrace that part of Mississippi south of the southern boundaries of Washington, Holmes, Attala, Winston, and Noxubee Counties.

¶845. (22) *Missouri Conference* shall include all Missouri north of Missouri River, and that part of Kansas (except Wyandotte County) and Nebraska north of the Kansas River not included in the Southwest Missouri Conference.

¶846. (23) *New Mexico Conference* shall include all New Mexico south of the thirty-sixth parallel of latitude, and that part of Texas beginning at the southeast corner of New Mexico, and running east along with the line dividing Winkler and Ector Counties to the northwest corner of Midland County; thence south with the west line of Midland and Upton Counties to Pecos River; thence along the river to its mouth; thence northwest along the Rio Grande to the south line of New Mexico.

¶847. (24) *North Alabama Conference* shall embrace all Alabama not included in the Alabama and North Mississippi Conferences, and a part of Monroe County, Mississippi, described as follows: Beginning at a point where the Buttahatchie River crosses the Mississippi State line; thence west two miles and a half with the

Buttahatchie to the Kansas City Railroad; thence southeast four miles and a half to Alabama.

¶848. (25) *North Arkansas Conference* shall include that part of Arkansas lying north of the following line: Beginning at the mouth of White River, running up the river to the mouth of Des Arc Bayou; thence up the bayou to the mouth of Cypress Bayou; thence up Cypress Bayou to the main line of the Iron Mountain Railroad; thence down that railroad to Arkansas River, including all the towns along that railroad; thence up Arkansas River to the south line of Perry County; thence along the south lines of Perry, Yell, and Scott Counties to Oklahoma.

¶849. (26) *North Carolina Conference* shall be bounded on the east by the Atlantic Ocean; thence along the southern line of Virginia to the eastern line of Rockingham County, North Carolina, including Union Church, in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and excluding New Hope Church, in Hertford County, North Carolina, also Knott's Island and Currituck Inlet Churches, in Currituck County, North Carolina; thence south with the eastern boundary of Rockingham, Guilford, and Randolph Counties to the southern boundary of Randolph County, excluding Pelham Church, in Caswell County; thence west with the southern boundary of Randolph County to the Uwharrie River; thence with that river to its junction with the Yadkin River; thence with the Yadkin and Pedee Rivers to South Carolina, and thence along that State line to the Atlantic Ocean.

¶850. (27) *North Georgia Conference* shall embrace all the State of Georgia (except a small part heretofore described as in the Holston Conference) which lies north of the following line: Beginning at Chattahoochee River, at Pine Mountain, and running along that mountain to Flint River; thence down that river to the southern line of Upson County; thence along the southern

line of Monroe County to Ocmulgee River; thence along the south line of Jones, Baldwin, Hancock, Warren, and Richmond Counties to Savannah River.

¶851. (28) *North Mississippi Conference* shall include all Mississippi not included in the Mississippi and North Alabama Conferences.

¶852. (29) *North Texas Conference* shall be bounded on the north by Red River, beginning at the northwest corner of Wichita County; thence east down the river to the northeast corner of Red River County; thence south along the east line of that county to its southeast corner; thence west along the south line of the county to the northeast corner of Franklin County; thence south along the east line of that county to its southeast corner, but including the town of Winnsboro; thence west along the south lines of Franklin and Hopkins Counties to the northwest corner of Rains County; thence south to the southwest corner of that county; thence west on the south of Hunt County to the northeast corner of Kaufman County; thence south with the east of that county to its southeast corner; thence along the south and west lines of that county to the southeast corner of Dallas County; thence along the south and west lines of that county to the northeast corner of Tarrant County; thence west on the south lines of Denton, Wise, and Jack Counties to the southwest corner of Jack County; thence along the west line of that county to the northeast corner of Young County; thence west with the south line of Archer County to the southwest corner of the county; thence north with the west lines of Archer and Wichita Counties to the beginning.

¶853. (30) *Northwest Conference* shall embrace the States of Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and Montana.

¶854. (31) *Northwest Texas Conference* shall be bounded as follows: Beginning on Red River at the northeast corner of Wilbarger County, south with the east line of

Wilbarger and Baylor Counties to the northwest corner of Young County; thence south and west with the western boundary of the Central Texas Conference to Colorado River; thence west with county lines to the southeast corner of New Mexico; thence north along the State line to the northwest corner of the State; thence east with the State line to the northeast corner of Lipscomb County; thence south with the State line to the south fork of Red River; thence down Red River to the beginning.

¶855. (32) *Pacific Conference* shall embrace the State of California, except the town of Needles.

¶856. (33) *South Brazil Conference* shall include the States of Rio Grande do Sul, Santa Catharina, and Parana, in Brazil.

¶857. (34) *South Carolina Conference* shall include that portion of South Carolina lying east and south of the following: Beginning at the North Carolina line, follow the line between Chesterfield and Lancaster Counties, between Kershaw and Lancaster Counties, between Kershaw and Fairfield Counties, thence across Richland County in a direct line from the junction of Kershaw and Fairfield Counties at the Richland line to the junction of the Seaboard Air Line and Southern Railways; thence in a direct line to Ridgewood, thence along the trolley line to Hyatt's Park; thence in a direct line to Simm's Station on the Atlantic Coast Line Railway; thence in a direct line to the junction of Calhoun and Lexington Counties at the southern Richland line, thence along the line between Calhoun and Lexington Counties, between Orangeburg and Lexington Counties, between Orangeburg and Aiken Counties, between Barnwell and Aiken Counties to Savannah River; except that Heath Springs charge, Ebenezer and Smyrna Churches, Salley Church, Ellenton Church, and College Place charge (Columbia

District), shall be in the South Carolina Conference, and Dentsville Church, Hopewell Church (Wagener Circuit), and Williston Church shall be in the Upper South Carolina Conference.

¶858. (35) *South Georgia Conference* shall include all Georgia south of the southern line of the North Georgia Conference.

¶859. (36) *Southwest Missouri Conference* shall include all Missouri south of Missouri River not included in the St. Louis Conference, and that part of Kansas south of Kansas River and including Wyandotte County; the town of Cabool to be included in the St. Louis Conference.

¶860. (37) *St. Louis Conference* shall embrace all Missouri south of Missouri River and east of the line beginning at the mouth of Gasconade River and following that river to the mouth of the Big Piney; thence along that stream to its headwaters, at or near Cedar Bluffs; and thence in a straight line to the east line of Range 11, and south along that line to the southern boundary of Missouri; the town of Cabool being included in the St. Louis Conference.

¶861. (38) *Tennessee Conference* shall include Middle Tennessee, except that portion east of the western boundary of the counties of Marion, Sequatchie, Bledsoe, Rhea, Roane, Morgan, and Scott, to the top of Cumberland Mountain, and thence to Kentucky—Monteagle, in Marion County, and Bethel, in Sequatchie County, being included in the Tennessee Conference.

¶862. (39) *Texas Conference* shall be bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Red River County, thence east with Red River to the northeast corner of Texas; thence south with the State line to the Gulf of Mexico; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico to Matagorda Bay; thence to the mouth of Colorado

River; thence north, up the river to the north line of Wharton County; thence east to the southeast corner of Colorado County; thence north with the west line of Austin, Washington, and Lee Counties to Williamson County; and on the north by the line of the Central Texas Conference to Trinity River at the northeast corner of Freestone County; thence with Trinity River to the southwest corner of Kaufman County; thence with the boundary line of the North Texas Conference to the beginning.

¶863. (40) *Upper South Carolina Conference* shall include all South Carolina not included in the South Carolina Conference.

¶864. (41) *Virginia Conference* shall be bounded on the east by the Atlantic Ocean, embracing the eastern shore of Virginia, and all Delaware and Maryland not included in the Baltimore Conference; on the north by the Potomac River, from its mouth to the line of Stafford and King George Counties; from that point by that line to the Rappahannock, and up the Rappahannock (excluding Fredericksburg Station) to the Blue Ridge; on the west by the Blue Ridge to North Carolina; on the south by North Carolina to the Atlantic Ocean, excluding Union Church in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and Patrick and Carroll Counties, Virginia, south of the crest of the Blue Ridge west of Dan River, and including New Hope Church in Hertford County, North Carolina, also Knott's Island and Currituck Inlet Churches, in Currituck County, North Carolina.

¶865. (42) *West Oklahoma Conference* shall include all Oklahoma not included in the East Oklahoma Conference.

¶866. (43) *West Texas Conference* shall include all Texas west and south of the Texas, Central Texas, and

Northwest Texas Conferences, except the area west of Pecos River.

¶867. (44) *Western North Carolina Conference* shall include all North Carolina west of the North Carolina Conference, except Savannah Church, in Alleghany County, North Carolina; and also that part of North Carolina lying north of New River, and including that part of Virginia lying south of that river in the loop in Grayson County, Virginia; including all the territory in Carroll and Patrick Counties, Virginia, south of the crest of the Blue Ridge, and west of Dan River.

¶868. (45) *Western Virginia Conference* shall include all West Virginia not included in the Baltimore and Holston Conferences, and that part of Kentucky east of the following line: Beginning on the Ohio River at the mouth of Kinniconick; thence up that creek to the mouth of Trace; thence in a straight line to Carter County; thence with the western lines of Carter and Elliott Counties to the divide between the waters of Licking and Big Sandy Rivers; thence with that divide to the intersection of Magoffin and Johnson Counties; thence with the western lines of Johnson, Floyd, and Pike Counties to Virginia.

SECTION II.

OF MISSIONS.

¶869. (46) *Congo Mission* shall include all the work of our Church in the Congo Belge, Africa.

¶870. (47) *Indian Mission* shall include the distinctively Indian pastoral charges and missions in Oklahoma.

¶871. (48) *Japan Mission* shall include our work in the territory contiguous to and in coöperation with the Conferences of the Methodist Church of Japan.

¶872. (49) *Siberia Mission* shall include Siberia and the work among Koreans and Russians in Manchuria.

¶873. (50) *Texas Mexican Mission* shall embrace all the work for Mexicans in Texas east of Pecos River.

¶874. (51) *Western Mexican Mission* shall include all the Mexican work in Texas west of Pecos River, in New Mexico, Arizona, and California, and in Mexico, the city of Juarez, and that part of the State of Sonora lying north of (and including) the line beginning at the State of Chihuahua due east of Cananea and running west through Cananea, Santa Anna, and Pitiquito to the Gulf of California.

CHAPTER XXX.

BISHOPS, GENERAL OFFICERS, BOARDS, COMMISSIONS, AND COMMITTEES.

¶875. Bishops.

Eugene Russell Hendrix.....Kansas City, Mo.
Warren Akin Candler.....Atlanta, Ga.
James Atkins.....Waynesville, N. C.
Collins Denny.....Richmond, Va.
John Carlisle Kilgo*.....Charlotte, N. C.
William Belton Murrah.....Memphis, Tenn.
Richard Green Waterhouse.....Emory, Va.
Edwin DuBose Mouzon.....Nashville, Tenn.
John Monroe Moore.....Dallas, Tex.
William Fletcher McMurry.....St. Louis, Mo.
Urban Valentine Williams Darlington, Huntington, W. Va.
Horace Mellard Du Bose.....San Francisco, Cal.
William Newman Ainsworth.....Macon, Ga.
James Cannon, Jr.....Norfolk, Va.
William Benjamin Beauchamp....Brussels, Belgium.
James Edward Dickey.....Griffin, Ga.
Samuel Ross Hay.....Shanghai, China.
Hoyt McWhorter Dobbs.....Sao Paulo, Brazil.
Hiram Abiff Boaz.....Seoul, Korea.

¶876. Secretary of the General Conference.

A. F. Watkins.....Jackson, Miss.

*Deceased.

¶877. Publishing Agents.

A. J. Lamar.....Nashville, Tenn.
J. W. Barton.....Nashville, Tenn.
D. M. Smith, *Emeritus*.....Nashville, Tenn.

¶878. Editors Elected by the General Conference.

Gilbert T. Rowe: Book Editor and Editor of *Methodist Quarterly Review*.....Nashville, Tenn.
Thomas N. Ivey: *Christian Advocate*..Nashville, Tenn.
E. B. Chappell: Sunday School Publications, Nashville, Tenn.
Fitzgerald S. Parker: *Epworth Era*..Nashville, Tenn.

¶879. Treasurers of Boards.

Lon V. Stephens: Finance.....St. Louis, Mo.
A. L. Dietrich: Sunday School.....Nashville, Tenn.
R. E. Nollner: Epworth League....Nashville, Tenn.
W. E. Hogan: Education.....Nashville, Tenn.
J. D. Hamilton: Missions.....Nashville, Tenn.
Mrs. F. H. E. Ross: Woman's Work.Nashville, Tenn.
J. Adger Stewart: Church Extension.Louisville, Ky.
———: Lay Activities.....———

¶880. Commission on Budget.

LAY.

C. B. Lewis,
G. W. Barcus,
Orlando Swain,
R. F. Lovelady,
N. M. McCall,
J. R. Laird.

CLERICAL.

H. L. Wade,
E. K. McLarty,
H. D. Knickerbocker,
T. L. Hulse,
George L. Beale,
R. A. Clark.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

The General Secretary of each of the Boards for which assessments are made.

¶881. BOARD OF FINANCE.

BISHOP W. F. MCMURRY, *President;*
JOHN W. FRISTOE, *Vice President;*
LON V. STEVENS, *Treasurer;*
L. E. TODD, *General Secretary,* St. Louis, Mo.

BISHOPS.

W. N. Ainsworth, U. V. W. Darlington,
S. R. Hay.

CLERICAL.

W. E. Faust, M. L. Burton,
C. W. Tadlock, H. E. Draper,
T. S. Hamilton, W. W. Armstrong,
J. A. Smith, T. N. Ivey,
J. W. Johnson.

LAY.

S. P. Cresap, J. T. Catlin,
Addison Maupin, John T. Scott,
C. C. Carson, J. Harry Bryan,
J. Taylor Stratton, G. W. Donaghey,
W. Stackhouse.

¶882. SUNDAY SCHOOL BOARD.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

E. B. CHAPPELL, *Editor;*
J. W. SHACKFORD, *General Secretary,* Nashville, Tenn.

BISHOPS.

James Atkins, John M. Moore,
U. V. W. Darlington.

CLERICAL.

H. M. Canter, C. D. Bulla,
A. J. Cauthen, C. T. Talley,
C. H. Greer, C. A. Bickley,
M. T. Haw, C. C. Weaver,
J. M. Outler, J. T. Blackwood,
R. T. Webb, I. C. Jenkins.

LAY.

J. T. Ellison, J. R. Pepper,
W. P. Few, A. E. Bonnell,
C. E. Hayes, W. H. Stockham,
W. S. Holmes A. L. Brooke,
J. H. Ledyard, J. P. Jones,
C. A. Nichols, F. A. Carter.

¶883. EPWORTH LEAGUE BOARD.

BISHOP H. M. DU BOSE, *President*;
F. S. PARKER, *General Secretary*, Nashville, Tenn.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

The General Secretary.
Home Cultivation Secretary of Board of Missions.

CLERICAL.

Paul B. Kern, W. G. Henry,
J. A. Burrow, J. A. Thomas,
E. L. Woolf, W. W. Holmes,
L. H. Estes.

LAY.

Mrs. J. W. Perry, J. C. Smith,
G. L. Hackney, C. W. Sarver,
Orville Zimmerman, Gus W. Thomasson,
George Pohlman.

¶884. Board of Education.

Bishop E. D. Mouzon, *President;*
H. H. Sherman, *Secretary;*
Stonewall Anderson, *General Secretary,* Nashville.

Bishop James Cannon, Jr.,	J. T. Griswold,
Bishop H. M. Dobbs,	R. E. Blackwell,
W. F. Quillian,	R. L. Flowers,
G. W. Read,	H. N. Snyder,
J. A. B. Fry,	L. W. Duval,
Robert Selby,	G. E. Snavely,
J. L. Clark,	J. E. Cockrell,
R. J. Yoak,	John H. Garner,
L. S. Barton,	J. H. Reynolds,
R. H. Winn,	J. S. Candler,
P. H. Linn,	G. L. Morelock,
G. T. Rowe,	P. D. Maddin.

¶885. Board of Managers of Tract and Evangelistic Literature.

A. J. Lamar,	G. T. Rowe,
R. L. Russell,	A. R. Kasey,
	J. M. Glenn.

¶886. Board of Missions.

Perry S. Rader, *President;*
A. F. Watkins, *Vice President.*

ADMINISTRATIVE SECRETARIES.
Offices: Nashville, Tenn.

Foreign Department.

E. H. Rawlings,	Miss Esther Case,
W. W. Pinson,	Miss Mabel Howell.

Home Department.

R. L. Russell,	Mrs. J. W. Downs,
J. W. Perry,	Mrs. J. H. McCoy.

HOME CULTIVATION SECRETARIES.

A. C. Zumbrunnen, Mrs. B. W. Lipscomb,
Miss Estelle Haskin.

CANDIDATE SECRETARIES.

C. G. Hounshell, Mrs. Hume R. Steele.

TREASURERS.

J. D. Hamilton, Mrs. F. H. E. Ross.

MEMBERS AT LARGE.

P. D. Maddin, O. E. Brown,
O. S. Welch, J. E. Edgerton,
Mrs. W. F. Tillett.

MANAGERS.

Mrs. R. L. Hobdy, M. T. Plyler,
J. E. Harrison, Mrs. Luke Johnson,
C. D. Harris, H. E. Holmes,
W. E. Williams, Scott Fulton,
James R. Killian, Victor P. Moses,
C. L. Brooks, Mrs. Nat Rollins,
J. B. Mitchell, Mrs. R. P. Howell,
W. S. Dangerfield, Louis Boeger,
C. C. Markham, G. E. Edwards,
Mrs. J. H. Spillman, O. F. Cook,
E. D. Irvine, G. B. Winton,
Mrs. S. A. Montgomery, A. B. Ransom,
Mrs. J. H. Dickey, Mrs. J. W. Mills,
H. B. Johnston, C. P. Waller,
Mrs. H. L. McClasky, Mrs. Lee Britt,
Mrs. F. F. Stephens, W. S. Wolverton,
Mrs. I. J. Ayers, D. E. Hawk,
R. F. Hawkins, H. K. Boyer,
Mrs. S. G. Smith, Mrs. S. H. Bowman.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

The Effective Bishops.
General Secretary of Church Extension.
General Secretary of Board of Lay Activities.
President of Woman's Missionary Council.
Sunday School Editor.
General Secretary of Epworth League.
Editor of *Christian Advocate.*

¶887. BOARD OF CHURCH EXTENSION.

BISHOP W. F. MCMURRY, *President;*
T. L. JEFFERSON, *Vice President;*
J. ADGER STEWART, *Treasurer;*
T. D. ELLIS, *General Secretary,* Louisville, Ky.

BOARD OF MANAGERS.

J. B. Cochran,
James Thomas,
J. H. Eakes,
J. A. Baylor,
R. O. Randle,
J. H. Wilson,
W. F. Boggess,
G. W. Davis,
Dorman Thompson,
J. H. Wells,
O. F. Williams,
J. B. Preston,
J. R. T. Major,
J. H. Felts,
W. L. Scarborough,
J. I. Murray,
E. Frank Story,
M. H. Norton,
W. E. Brock,
J. W. Hunt.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

The Bishops.

¶888. COMMISSION ON TEMPERANCE AND SOCIAL SERVICE.

BISHOP JAMES CANNON, JR., *Chairman.*

CLERICAL.

Comer Woodward, George R. Stuart,
J. H. Light.

LAY.

Mrs. L. J. Brooks, E. H. Johnson,
Morris Sheppard, Mrs. W. J. Piggott.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

General Secretary of Sunday School Board.
General Secretary of Epworth League.
General Secretary of Lay Activities.
Senior Secretary of Home Department, Board of Missions, General Work.
Superintendent of Bureau of Social Service in Woman's Missionary Council.

¶889. BOARD OF LAY ACTIVITIES.

J. H. REYNOLDS, *General Secretary,* Conway, Ark.

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS.

The Lay Leaders of the Annual Conferences.

CONSULTING MEMBERS.

The General Secretaries of General Boards.

¶890. BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

J. T. Leggett, A. J. Lamar,
J. A. Burrow, John R. Stewart,
B. F. Lipscomb, Goodloe Cockrill,
John H. Garrett, D. C. Scales,
Preston Vaughn, J. H. Garner.

¶891. GENERAL HOSPITAL BOARD.

Bishop W. A. Candler, R. E. Cooper,
C. C. Selecman, J. R. Jones,
L. M. Stratton, J. B. Ivey,
A. F. Smith, T. A. Smoot,
M. M. McCall.

¶892. BOOK COMMITTEE.

CLERICAL.

L. C. Branscomb, R. E. L. Morgan,
S. P. Wiggins, W. J. Johnson,
J. A. Molloy, J. D. Randolph.

LAY.

J. Lee Davis, Walter Keith,
Jo B. Morgan, W. L. Davis,
C. A. Craig, J. W. Torbett,
W. R. Odell.

¶893. COMMITTEE OF APPEALS.

BISHOP E. D. MOUZON, *Chairman.*

CLERICAL.

J. P. Hilburn, S. L. Dobbs,
W. W. Woollard, J. H. Eakes.

LAY.

P. A. Martin, E. R. Malone,
J. A. McCullough.

¶894. COMMISSION ON EDUCATIONAL STANDARDS.

Paul H. Linn, J. M. Williams,
Comer M. Woodward, D. R. Anderson,
Andrew Sledd, J. Reese Lin,
J. A. Robins, R. T. Webb,
W. P. Few, W. F. Quillian.

¶895. COMMISSION ON STATISTICAL BLANKS.

J. A. Burrow, R. S. Satterfield,
L. H. Estes, F. S. Parker,
G. L. Beale.

¶896. COMMITTEE ON ARRANGEMENTS FOR NEXT GENERAL CONFERENCE.

S. H. C. BURGIN, *Chairman.*

R. S. Satterfield, W. E. Brock,
W. R. Cross, J. M. Rogers.

¶897. COMMISSION ON REORGANIZATION OF BOARDS.

CLERICAL.

R. E. L. Morgan, R. E. Stackhouse,
W. A. Shelton, S. H. C. Burgin,
J. H. Wells, Paul H. Linn.

LAY.

H. H. White, J. W. Blanton,
C. H. Ireland, H. J. High,
F. B. Yeilding, Mrs. Nat G. Rollins,
G. M. Rogers, Mrs. S. H. Bowman,
Mrs. J. A. Robins.

¶898. COMMISSION ON CONNECTIONAL AND CONFERENCE PERIODICALS.

A. J. Weeks, E. S. Boswell,
C. D. Harris, I. C. Jenkins,
C. E. Hayes, A. F. Smith,
J. A. Robins.

¶899. COMMISSION ON REPRESENTATIVE CHURCH IN WASHINGTON.

Bishop W. A. Candler, Bishop W. F. McMurry,
Bishop U. V. W. Darlington, T. D. Ellis,
C. D. Harris.

¶900. COMMISSION ON UNIFICATION.

BISHOPS.

Collins Denny, John M. Moore,
Edwin D. Mouzon, W. F. McMurry,
James Cannon, Jr.

Alternates.

J. E. Dickey, H. M. Dobbs.

CLERICAL.

Paul H. Linn, N. M. Watson,
F. P. Culver, W. E. Arnold,
H. H. Sherman, T. N. Ivey,
D. H. Aston, J. T. Leggett,
Stonewall Anderson, T. D. Ellis.

Alternates.

L. B. Elrod, S. H. C. Burgin,
D. M. McLeod, W. H. LaPrade, Jr.,
Plato Durham.

LAY.

J. S. Candler, R. E. Cooper,
H. H. White, J. W. Fristoe,
J. H. Reynolds, W. H. Stockham,
H. N. Snyder, R. E. Blackwell,
R. S. Hyer, G. T. Fitzhugh.

Alternates.

T. M. Robinson, J. M. Rogers,
C. C. Walsh, W. P. Few,
L. D. Murrell.

¶901. COMMISSION ON EXCHANGE OF TERRITORY WITH M. E. CHURCH.

Bishop Collins Denny, A. F. Watkins,
Paul H. Linn, J. H. Reynolds,
E. B. Chappell, Levin Smith,
H. H. White.

¶902. COMMISSION ON CHURCH UNION.

BISHOPS.

Warren A. Candler, U. V. W. Darlington,
H. M. Du Bose.

Alternates.

W. B. Beauchamp, S. R. Hay.

CLERICAL.

Ivan Lee Holt, E. B. Hawk,
W. A. Cooper, J. M. Dannelly,
E. B. Chappell, J. A. Anderson.

Alternates.

R. L. Russell, J. H. Light,
A. C. Millar, Curwen Henley.

LAY.

D. R. Anderson, W. C. Everett,
L. F. Sensabaugh, S. G. Bratton,
J. G. Brown, Levin Smith.

Alternates.

E. C. Dennis, John A. Kerr,
W. S. Dangerfield, W. T. Hayter.

¶903. COMMISSION ON CONSTITUTION.

BISHOPS.

W. A. Candler, Collins Denny,
W. F. McMurry.

CLERICAL.

J. E. Harrison, M. L. Carlisle,
J. A. Anderson, C. W. Tadlock,
J. L. Clark, W. A. Christian.

LAY.

S. D. Adams, M. E. Lawson,
Joseph L. Kelly, J. E. Cockrell,
C. B. Ames, J. T. Ellison.

¶904. Members of Federal Council.

BISHOPS.

James Atkins,
W. B. Murrah,
John M. Moore,
W. N. Ainsworth,
James Cannon, Jr.,
H. A. Boaz.

FROM THE CHURCH AT LARGE.

Plato Durham,
J. S. French,
J. E. Cockrell,
R. G. Smith,
Mrs. Hume R. Steele,
R. E. Dickenson.

FROM ANNUAL CONFERENCES.

Sid H. Blan,
E. D. Newman,
W. A. Tarver,
S. H. Babcock,
W. F. Dunkle,
F. A. Carter,
Curwen Henley,
W. S. Hays,
Joe T. Robinson,
S. H. Werlein,
F. N. Parker,
Mrs. J. H. Dickey,
H. H. Elder,
M. L. Burton,
C. V. Lanius,
C. K. Campbell,
L. C. Branscomb,
C. M. Reeves,
C. S. Wallace,
Mrs. Luke Johnson,
George M. Gibson,
H. S. Shangle,
R. M. Weaver,
C. M. Woodward,
C. D. Bulla,
Thomas Mellow,
E. O. Watson,
W. F. Quillian,
G. B. Winton,
John E. Edgerton,
James Kilgore,
C. P. Hammond,
E. Frank Story,
Forney Hutchinson,
Thomas Gregory,
D. B. Coltrane,
R. T. Webb.

INDEX.

PREPARED BY CURTIS B. HALEY.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Abandonment of Work, Answerable to Annual Conference for, 278.
Episcopal decision concerning, 741.
Absent Preacher, Place to be filled, 144.
Absent Witnesses, Testimony, how taken, 268, 285.
Abstinence and fasting commended, 5.
before Quarterly Conference, 151.
before reception of preachers, 175.
from marriage, not required. 27,
Accusation of a bishop, 260.
of a local preacher, 282.
of a member, 291.
of a probationer, 280.
of a traveling preacher, 271.
Accused, Rights of, 732, 735.
Accused Bishop, Amenable to the General Conference, 258.
Charge to be in writing with specifications, 262.
Right of appeal, 261.
Trial in interval of General Conferences, 259.
Trial, when accusation is made during General Conference, 260.
Accused Local Preacher, Amenable to the District Conference, 281.
For disseminating doctrines contrary to the Articles, 288.
For improper tempers, words, or actions, 287, 302.
Right of appeal, 290.
Trial for immorality, 282, 286.
Unacceptability and inefficiency, 289.
Accused Member, For disseminating doctrines contrary to the Articles, 297.
For improper tempers, words, or actions, 296, 302.
For refusal to arbitrate, 300.
Pastor's duty, 291.
Right of appeal, 301.
Trial for immorality, 291-295.
Accused Preacher on Trial, Accountable to his Quarterly Conference, 280.
Duty of presiding elder, 280.
Accused Traveling Preacher, Amenable to the Annual Conference. 263.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Accused Traveling Preacher (continued).
For disseminating doctrines contrary to the Articles, 275.
For improper tempers, words, etc., 274, 302.
Refusal to attend work, 278.
Right of appeal, 279.
Trial for immorality, 264-273.
Unacceptability, inefficiency, secularity, 276, 277.
Action of a Committee of Trial, Episcopal decision concerning, 755.
Address on Worldliness, 823.
Administration, Trial of a bishop, 258-262.
Trial of a local preacher, 281-290.
Trial of a member, 291-302.
Trial of a probationer, 280.
Trial of a traveling preacher, 263-279.
Administrative Secretaries, Board of Missions, 476, 478, 886.
Admission of Members, By certificate, 166.
Directions concerning, 588, 589.
Form for receiving, 621.
From other Churches, 590.
Record to be kept, 160, 166.
Report to Annual Conference, 160.
Report to Quarterly Conference, 154.
Admission of Preachers, By readmission, 52.
By transfer, 52, 54, 637.
From other Churches, 52, 204-207.
Admission of Preachers into Full Connection, Approved examination, 173.
Exception of missionaries, 174.
How qualified, 172.
Questions to be asked, 175.
Term of probation, 172.
Admission of Preachers on Trial, By whom admitted, 168.
Course of study for, 790.
Discontinued without wrong, 170.
Embraces requisites of pastorate, 170.
Examined on course of study, 77, 169.
Recommended by District Conference or licensing committee, 77, 169.
Admissions, Committee on, Every Annual Conference to appoint, 68.
To urge applicants for admission to abstain from use of tobacco, 171.
When nominated by Board of Missions, 68.
Adoration of saints and images forbidden, 20.
Agents, Conference relations of, 587.
of general colportage, 125.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Agents (continued).
of literary and benevolent institutions, 125.
of Sunday schools and tracts, 125.
of the American Bible Society, 125.
of the Publishing House, 466-468, 563-587.
Alabama Conference boundaries, 824.
Almsgiving, Article concerning, 30.
General Rule concerning, 4.
Alterations, in Restrictive Rules, method of procedure, 43.
American Bible Society, Annual Conference business, 52.
Assessment for, 336.
Board in Annual Conference, 70.
Concerning the work of, 161.
District Conference business, 93.
Preachers may be appointed agents of, 125.
Amusements, Taking of, 3.
In Bishops' Address, 823.
Anniversaries, Christian Literature, 71.
Education, 459.
Epworth League, 433.
Missions, 492.
Sunday School, 381.
Annual Conference, Admission into, 169-174.
Anniversaries, 71, 381, 433, 459, 492.
Annual Conference (continued).
Appeal to College of Bishops, 129.
Applicants to attend, 47.
Appointment of boards and committees in, 645.
Appointments of preachers in, 125.
Attendance required, 47.
Boards in: Bible Society, 70; Church Extension, 517, 518; Christian Literature, 71; Education, 61, 459-462; Epworth League, 432-437; Finance, 355-360; Lay Activities, 544; Missions, 68, 491-497; Sunday School, 378-384; Temperance and Social Service, 527.
Boundaries defined, 824-874; how formed, 48.
Care of Church property, 62.
Commission on Budget in, 339-341.
Committee on Conference Relations in, 69.
Complaints against preachers, 54-57.
Courses of study, 64, 788-822.
Credentials, deprivation of, 329-331.
Deacons and elders elected by, 52.
Districts, how formed, 131.
Episcopal decision concerning lay members, 640.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Annual Conference (continued).
Episcopal decision concerning withdrawal from, 740.
Evangelists, 490.
Examination of character, 54-57.
Failure in administration, 57.
Field Secretary for Sunday schools in, 125, 377.
If no Bishop, 51.
Institutions of learning, under care of, 61.
Journals to be inspected, 65.
Law, questions of, 129.
Lay members, how chosen, 45.
Lay members of, 44-46, 640.
Local preachers, addresses reported to, 142.
Locating members, 57.
May recommend restoration of credentials, 59.
Members composing, 44.
Members to attend, 47.
Method of procedure, 52.
Mission Annual Conference, powers of, 77.
Official positions, ministers in, 587.
Order of business, 52.
Other Churches, ministers from, 204-207.
Place of holding, how appointed, 50.
Place of holding, how changed, 50.
Annual Conference (continued).
Powers of lay members, 46.
Preachers on trial to attend, 47.
President of, 51.
Proceed with open doors, 53.
Proceedings, method of, 52.
Publishing Agents, make exhibit to, 565.
Quadrennial Board of Temperance and Social Service, 527.
Questions asked n, 52.
Readmission into, 52.
Record of District Conference examined, 63.
Record of proceedings, 65.
Representation in General Conference, 32.
Representation not to be denied, 34.
Request not mandatory, 672.
Restoration of an expelled preacher, 679.
Secretary, duties of, 65, 66, 354.
Shall hear the appeal of a local preacher, 60.
Sunday School Board, 378-384.
Sunday school work in, 67.
Superannuate relation granted by, 193.
Supernumerary relation granted by, 190.
Times of holding, appointed by bishop, 49.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Annual Conference (continued).
Transfers, 637-639.
Trial, cases of, 56, 263-279.
Withdrawal from, 740.
Apostles' Creed, in adult baptism, 619.
in public worship, 596.
Apostolic Benediction, to be used in closing service, 599.
Apparel, gold and costly, forbidden, 3.
Appeal, Church cannot, 764.
General directions, 303-328.
growing out of arbitration, 299.
of Annual Conferences, 129, 641.
of bishops, 261.
of District Conferences, 130, 139.
of local preachers, 286, 320, 323.
of members, 301, 325-327.
of Quarterly Conferences, 103.
of traveling preachers, 303-319, 754.
Procedure, 310-312.
Quarterly Conference entertaining, 670.
Right of, guaranteed, 42.
Vote by proxy not allowed on, 668.
Appeals, Committee of: Appellant to file statement and make argument, 310.
Appointment of secretary, 312.
Bishop to preside, 304.
Appeals, Committee of (continued).
Challenged member, 306.
Committee and appellant to be heard, 310.
Constituting quorum, 306.
Course as to decision of trial committee, 316.
Final decision of committee, 311.
How composed and elected, 303.
Nominated by Committee on Itinerancy, 303.
Of presiding bishop, 314.
Paying expense of committee, 319.
Personnel of, 893.
Place of sittings, 308.
Report to General Conference, 311.
Restoration of accused, 315.
Restriction as to member at hearing of case, 305.
Secretary to notify Annual Conference, 316.
Security of records and documents, 313.
Session once a year, 309.
Vacancies, 307.
Appointment of Boards and Committees in Annual Conferences, Episcopal decision concerning, 645.
Appointments of Preachers,
Bishop's powers and duties, 125.
Bishops to announce in open cabinet, 125.
Exceptions to the rule, 125.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Appointments of Preachers (continued).
Limited to four years, with exceptions, 125.
No right to decline, 676.
Apportionment, Board of:
Apportion general assessments to Annual Conferences, 342.
Certain Boards may reduce amount, 342.
Chairman and secretary, 342.
Duties of, 342.
Of whom constituted, 342.
Place and time of meeting, 342.
Process of fixing the ratio for apportionment, 342.
Ratio to continue quadrennially, 342.
Appropriation of Mission Funds, Episcopal decision concerning, 776.
Approved Examination, Before ordination, 177, 183.
for admission into full connection, 172, 173.
for admission on trial, 169.
for license to preach, etc., 196-198.
Arbitration, Board of, in Board of Education, 452.
Arbitration, Committee of, Provided for, 298.
Arbitrations, Members refusing to abide by, 299.
Provided for, 298.
Architecture, Joint Committee on, 372, 383, 516, 523.
Are There Any Complaints? Episcopal decision concerning, 671.
Arizona Conference boundaries, 825.
Army and Navy, Preachers who serve in, 125.
Articles of Religion, Doctrines contrary to, 274, 287.
Method of changing, 43.
Not to be altered or revoked, 42.
The Twenty-five, 7-31.
Assistant Editors, Provision for, 585.
Assistant Secretaries, Provision for, 486.
Assistant Superintendents, Election of, 387.
Nomination of, 390.
Atonement, Articles on, 8, 26.
Audit of Reports and Accounts of Mission Board Treasurers, 488.
of Publishing Agents, 565.
Authority of Board of Education, 448, 449.
of Epworth League Board, 406.
of Board of Finance, 348, 349, 351.
of Board of Lay Activities, 541.
of Sunday School Board, 361.
Baltimore Conference boundaries, 826.
Baptism, A sacrament, 22.
A sign, 23.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Baptism (continued).
Administered by deacons, 179.
Administered by elders, 185.
Articles on, 22, 23.
Choice of mode (rubrics), 617-619.
Infant, to be retained, 23.
Office of: For children and youth, 618; for infants, 617; for persons of riper years, 619.
Preacher in charge, duty of, 146.
Record to be kept, 159.
Ritual: For adults, 619; for children, 618; for infants, 617; must be used, 600.
Sign of profession, 23.
Unordained preacher in charge may administer, 146.
Baptized Children, Bible classes formed of, 595.
Catechisms to be used, 594.
Membership, to be admitted to, 593.
Pastoral instruction of, 592.
Record to be kept, 159.
Trained for the Church, 592.
Benediction, Apostolic, to be used, 599.
Benevolences, Assessments for, 336.
Disposition of collections for, 338, 341.
Distribution of apportionment for, 337, 340.
Benevolences (continued).
Ratio for apportionment of, 342.
Bequests and Endowments, Regulations concerning, 553-556.
Bible Society, Board to be appointed, 70.
Collections for, 52, 75, 93, 161.
Bible, the Holy, Books composing, 11.
classes to be formed, 595.
only rule of faith and practice, 11.
the sufficient rule, 11.
Bill of Charges, 260, 265, 272, 283, 284, 291, 737.
Birth Sin, Article on, 13.
Bishops, Address on Worldliness, 823.
Allowance for salary, etc., 256.
Amenability, 258.
Announce appointments to open cabinet, 125.
Appeal of, 261.
Appoint evangelists, 490.
Appoint to service in army and navy, 125.
Approve Conference connection of officials, 587.
Arrange the districts, 131.
Authorized to call General Conference, 37.
Call for report on Church Extension, 522.
Change, receive, and suspend preachers, 127.
Choose presiding elders, 126.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Bishops (continued).
Consolidate circuits, stations, etc., 132.
Consecration of, 629.
Decide certain appeals, 130.
Decide questions of law, 129.
Decisions of College of, 129, 630-787.
Divide circuits, stations, etc., 132.
Duties of, 124-133.
Election of, 122, 123.
Episcopacy not done away or destroyed, 42.
Fix the appointments, 125.
Form districts, 131.
Form of consecrating, 629.
Fund collected for, 256.
Fund sent to Publishing Agents, treasurer, 256.
How constituted, 122.
If none remain in the Church, 123.
Investigation of, 259.
Need not interpret a law already decided, 674.
None at Conference, 51.
One on Committee of Appeals, 303, 304.
Opinions of, 129.
Ordain bishops, elders, deacons, 128.
Post office addresses of, 875.
Prescribe courses of study, 788.
Preside in Annual Conferences, 51, 124.
Preside in District Conference, 91, 124.
Bishops (continued).
Preside in General Conference, 41, 124.
Preside in Mission Annual Conference, 78.
Preside in Missions, 85.
Salary, by whom fixed, 256.
Secretary of College member of Board of Apportionment, 342.
Shall hold semiannual meetings, 129.
Shall not employ certain supplies, 134.
Shall publish result of official meetings, 129.
Shall report in writing all decisions, 129.
Special provision for election of, 123.
Support provided for, 256, 257.
To be attended by presiding elder, 141.
To whom amenable, 258.
Travel through the districts, 133.
Trial of, 260, 261.
Uniform policy of administration, 120, 745.
Unite circuits, stations, etc., 132.
Widows and orphans of, 256.
Bishop's Decisions, See Episcopal Decisions.
Bishops' Fund, Treasurer for, 256.
Annual report on, 257.
Board of Conflict, Duties of, 317.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Board of Reference, Episcopal decisions concerning, 784-787.
For adjustment of rights and equities, 246.
In the Board of Education, 452.
Board of Religious Education, 111.
Boards and Committees, How Constituted: Bible Society Board appointed by Conference, 70.
Board of Christian Literature appointed by Conference, 71.
Board of Church Extension organized by Conference, 517.
Board of Education organized by Conference, 61; auxiliary to General Board, 459.
Board of Finance organized by Conference, 355.
Board of Lay Activities composed of various Leaders, 544.
Board of Missions organized by Conference, 491.
Board of Temperance and Social Service organized by Conference, 527.
Commission on Budget elected by Conference, 339.
Committee of Examination appointed by Conference, 64.
Committee on Admission appointed by Conference, 68.
Boards and Committees, How Constituted (continued).
Committee on Conference Relations appointed by Conference, 69.
Committee on Course of Study appointed by Conference, 64.
Committee on Evangelism elected by Conference, 489.
Epworth League Board elected by Conference, 432.
Joint Committee on Architecture elected by Boards, 383, 523.
Joint Committee on Religious Education elected by Boards, 382, 462.
Standing Committee on Finance appointed by Board of Education, 447.
Sunday School Board elected by Conference, 378.
Boards, General: Apportionment, 342.
Church Extension, 505-521, 887.
Education, 438-462, 884.
Epworth League, 403-437, 883.
Finance, 343-360, 881.
Hospital, 434, 435, 891.
Lay Activities, 536-543, 889.
Managers of Tract and Evangelistic Literature, 468-470.
Missions, 471-490, 886.
Reference or Arbitration, 452.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Boards, General (continued).
Sunday School, 361-402, 882.
Temperance and Social Service, 524-533, 888.
Tract and Evangelistic Literature, 468-470, 885.
Trustees, 552-562, 890.
Bonds for Treasurers, Custodians of, 338.
Required, 338, 341, 488.
Book Committee, Accounts of Publishing Agents audited by, 565.
Annual, monthly, and called meetings of, 579.
Audit and certify accounts, 565.
Cannot involve Publishing House in debt, 580.
Composition and number of, 569.
Control Publishing House, 563.
Elect Publishing Agents, 563.
Elected quadrennially, 563.
Examine books and accounts, 565, 578.
Fix certain salaries, 575.
Furnish assistance to certain editors, 585.
Meetings of, 579.
Personnel of, 892.
Powers and duties of, 569-580, 583-585.
Prescribe regulations, 570.
Proceeds of Publishing House, 586.
Book Committee (continued).
Provide sinking fund, 574.
Quorum of, 579.
Recommend colporteurs, 466.
Record and report of, 578.
Relation to Publishing Agents, 563, 568, 570, 575, 580.
Report to both Annual and General Conferences, 572.
Require monthly reports from Publishing Agents, 571.
Residence of five members of, 569.
Salaries provided for by, 575.
Settle differences, 565.
Settle with Publishing Agents annually, 572.
Shall have free access to books, 578.
Sunday School Editor recommendations of, 368.
Supply certain literature at cost, 467.
Suspend certain officers, 573, 575, 576.
Tracts to be published, 467.
Vacancies, how filled, 577.
Book Editor and Editor of Review, Books to be approved by, 566.
Conference membership of, 587.
Editorial assistance to, 585.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Book Editor and Editor of Review (continued).
Election and editorial duties of, 582.
Exempt from four years' rule, 125.
Member and secretary of Board of Apportionment, 342.
Post office address, 878.
Salary fixed by Book Committee, 575.
Books, Canonical, 11.
Books and Periodicals, Circulation of, 466-470.
Editors of, 581-585.
People to be supplied with, 156.
Publication of, 566.
Books, Unprofitable, Reading, censured, 3.
Borrowing, without the probability of paying, forbidden, 3.
Boundaries of the Annual Conferences, Change of, episcopal decision concerning, 633.
Defined, 824-874.
Effect of change of on superannuates, 695.
How determined, 48.
Brazil Conference boundaries, 827.
Brazilian Preachers, Course of study for, 805-809.
Breach of Ministerial Vows, 278.
Budget, Commission on:
Aggregation of assessments, 336.
Budget, Commission on (continued).
Collections to be distributed by treasurers monthly, 338.
Conference Commissions, and their duties, 339-341.
Determining percentage to each interest, 338.
Each Board to have but one vote, 335.
Expenses to be levied, 335.
Fix percentage for Bishops' Fund, 256.
How constituted, 335.
Interests needing financial support, 334.
Manner of ascertaining and apportioning amount assessed, 337.
Personnel of, 880.
Privilege of pastoral charge, 338.
Treasurers to execute bond, 338.
Building Churches, Control of Quarterly Conference, 238.
Debts, 239.
Deed of settlement, 238.
Deeds to contain trust clause, 240.
Form of trust clause, 241.
Plain, with free seats, 237.
Building Parsonages, Duty of presiding elders and preachers, 243.
Quarterly Conference committee, 243.
Recommended, 242.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Burial of the Dead, Ritual for, 624.
Business, Arbitration, 298-300.
Disagreement in, 298-300.
Calendar Years, 684.
Call to the Ministry, How established, 121.
Called Session of the General Conference, 37.
Members of, 38.
Candidate Secretaries, Board of Missions, 472, 480, 886.
Candidates, Examining committees for, 64, 97, 177.
for admission on trial, 68, 97, 168-171.
for Church membership, 588, 589.
for full connection, 172-175.
for license to preach, 195.
How recommended, 196.
Laymen's right to assist in examining, 656.
Canonical Books, 11.
Catechism, In Sunday schools, 594.
Our own to be used, 594.
Pastor to catechize, 397.
Celibacy of the Clergy, Doctrine of, condemned, 27.
Central Brazil Conference boundaries, 828.
Central Texas Conference boundaries, 829.
Ceremonies and Rites of Churches, Article on, 28.
Certificates of Membership, Form of, 166.
Limitation of, 166.
Certificates of Membership (continued).
Notification to another pastor, 166.
Record of, to be kept on stub, 166.
To be given, 166.
Unlawful, 678.
Chairman of a Board of Stewards, to be elected, 220.
Challenge, Right of, by accused on trial, 260, 266, 273.
Change of boundaries and Conference membership, 633.
of law during trial, 748.
Chaplains to state prisons and military posts, 125.
Character of local preachers, when rumors affect, 704.
Passage of, 54-57, 637.
Charge Lay Leaders, Duties of, 550.
Charges, Delayed, 729.
Duty of an officer with charges, 728.
Charges and Specifications, Episcopal decision concerning, 749, 751.
Presentation of, to accused, 293.
Charters, Deeds, etc., must contain trust clause, 240-242, 244, 245, 293.
Child Welfare, 533.
Children, Admitted to Church privileges, 591.
Baptism of, 591, 617.
Bible classes for, 595.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Children (continued).
Catechisms for, 594.
Directions concerning, 591-595.
Duty of parents, 591.
Duty of preachers in charge, 397.
Duty of presiding elders, 140.
Education of, 163.
Entitled to baptism, 591.
Form of reception as members, 620.
In Sunday schools, 162.
Pastor to catechize, 397.
Pastoral instruction of, 112.
Pastoral oversight of, 163.
Pastors to instruct, 592.
Quarterly Conference inquiry, 112.
Ritual for baptism of, 617.
Ritual for reception as members, 620.
China Mission Conference boundaries, 830.
Christ, in unity of Godhead, 7.
Made very man, 8.
Oblation of, 26.
Only sacrifice for sin, 26.
Resurrection of, 9.
True divinity of, 8.
True humanity of, 8.
Christian Advocate, Conference membership of editor, 587.
Editor a member of Board of Missions, 472.
Editor elected by General Conference, 581.
Christian Advocate (continued).
Post office address of editor, 878.
Publish exhibit of Publishing Agents, 565.
Publish conclusions of College of Bishops, 129.
Salary of editor fixed by Book Committee, 575.
Christian Literature, Board of: Agents, or colporteurs, to be employed, 466.
Appointment of the Board, and duties, 71.
Appointment of traveling preachers to, 466.
Circulation of evangelistic literature, 467.
Life share in Tract Fund, 470.
Tract Fund and objects of its creation, 469.
Christian Man's Oath, Article concerning, 31.
Christian Men's Goods, Article concerning, 30.
Christian Stewardship, 403, 547.
Christians, to obey authorities (footnote), 29.
Church, Expulsion of members, 292.
Form for receiving members, 621.
General Rules of, 1-6, 31.
How membership is forfeited, 6.
How membership is restored, 328.
Its nature, Article on, 19.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Church (continued).
Membership in, 588-590.
Register to be kept, 114, 160.
Rites and ceremonies may be changed, 28.
Service in an unknown tongue forbidden, 19.
Social Creed of, 533.
Traveling preacher cannot prosecute member of, 759.
Visible, 19.
Church Buildings, Creating liens upon, 248.
Form for dedication of, 626.
Form for laying corner stone of, 625.
Method of securing, 240.
Reported to Annual Conference, 52.
Sale of, 246, 247.
Seats free, 237.
To be secured, 240.
To secure charter, 245.
Trustees of, 230.
Church Conferences, Choice of business in, 117.
Duties of secretary, 114, 120.
Elect various committees, 547.
How composed, 113.
How membership is restored in, 115.
Inspect records, 120.
Members lost sight of, 115.
Order of business in, 116.
Religious service, 119.
Roll to be called, 115.
Church Conferences (continued).
Secretary elected, 114.
When to be held, 113.
Church Extension Board:
Annuities provided for, 511.
Applications for aid, 514.
Body corporate and charter, 507.
City Boards and their functions, 519.
Conference Boards, how composed, 517.
Constitution of, 506-523.
Corporate name, 507.
District Boards, their authority and duties, 520, 521.
Duties of bishops and presiding elders, 522.
Duties of the secretary, 508.
General Secretary on Boards of Missions and Apportionment, 342, 472.
Loan fund to be raised, 513.
Loan funds of auxiliary boards, how used, 521.
Location of, 509.
May reduce its apportionment, 342.
Officers, and how elected, 506.
Personnel of, 887.
Plan for protection of property, 515.
Powers of the Board, 512.
Revenue, how derived, 510.
Secretary in employ of auxiliary boards, 521.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Church Property, Creating liens, 248-250.
Division, sale, transfer, 246, 787.
Episcopal decision concerning, 787.
Method of securing, 250.
Quarterly Conference control, 247.
To be secured by deed, 62.
Trustees may sell, 247.
Trustees of, regulations concerning, 230-236.
Church Register, To be kept by secretary of Church Conference, 114.
To be kept by the pastor, 160.
To be submitted to Quarterly Conference, 112.
Church Union, Commission on, 902.
Circuits, Stations, Missions, Division of, 132.
Duties of pastors of, 146-167.
City Board of Church Extension, Authority of, 519.
Election of members of, 519.
May employ secretary, 521.
Organization of, 519.
Report to General Board, 519.
Shall file charter, etc., 519.
Claimants, Conference: Episcopal decisions concerning, 690, 696, 697, 699.
Claimants, Conference (continued).
Support of, 343.
See Conference Claimants.
Class Leaders, By whom appointed, 214.
Episcopal decision concerning, 708.
For improvement of, 614-616.
Members of leaders' and stewards' meeting, 217.
Members of Quarterly Conference, 100.
Regulations concerning, 215-217.
To be examined quarterly, 216.
Class Meetings, Directions concerning, 611.
Leaders may alternate, 612.
Methods of improving, 614-616.
Pastors to visit, 613.
Classification of Educational Institutions, 463-465.
Clerical Representatives in the General Conference, 33.
Collections for American Bible Society, 161.
for Church Extension, 510, 517.
for Conference claimants, 349-351.
for Missions, 487.
for Sunday School Day, 321.
for the ministry, 220.
in the classes, 217.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Collections (continued).
on Sunday School Day, 723.
Colleges. Standard, Certificates from, 788, 789.
Defined, 644.
Colportage, Agents to be employed for, 466.
Traveling preachers as colporteurs, 466.
Colporteurs, Appointment of, 125.
Commission on Budget (Annual Conference), 226, 339-341.
on Budget (General Conference), 334-338, 880.
on Church Union, 902.
on Connectional and Conference Periodicals, 893.
on Constitution, 903.
on Educational Standards, 464, 894.
on Exchange of Territory, 901.
on Representative Church, 899.
on Temperance and Social Service, 528-532, 888.
on Statistical Blanks, 895.
on Religious Education in State Schools, 462.
on Reorganization of the Boards, 897.
on Unification, 900.
Committee of Appeals: Of the appeal of a traveling preacher, 303-319.
Personnel of, 893.
Committee of Trial: Action of, the action of the Conference, 755.
Committee of Trial (continued).
Appointment of, 742.
Chairman of, 743.
Committee on Admissions, Appointment of, 68.
Committee on Architecture, 372, 383, 516, 523.
Committee on Arrangements for Next General Conference, 896.
Committee on Conference Relations, Appointment and authority of, 69.
Superannuates, 193.
Supernumeraries, 190.
Committee on Episcopacy, 260, 261.
Committee on Evangelism, 489.
Committees and Boards, See Boards and Committees.
Committees of Examination:
For admission on trial, 169.
For course of study, 64.
For deacon's orders, 177.
For elder's orders, 183.
For full connection, 172, 173.
For license, 89, 99, 196.
Committees of Investigation,
Appointment of, 259, 260.
Chairman of, 267.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 730-736, 742.
Secretary of, 734.
Majority determines proceedings, 736.
Not to try the case, 733.
Communion in Both Kinds, Article on, 25.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Community of Goods, Not enjoined, 30.
Complaints against ministers, 54.
Failure of administration, 57.
in Quarterly Conferences, 103, 671.
may be referred, 725.
Part of regular business, 112.
Preacher in charge not referred to in Quarterly Conference question, 671.
Preachers to be notified of, 55.
Condensed Minutes, Duty of Annual Conference Secretary, 66.
Conference Boards: Bible Society, 70.
Christian Literature, 71.
Church Extension, 517.
Education, 61, 459.
Epworth League, 430, 432.
Finance, 355-360.
Lay Activities, 544.
Missions, 491.
Sunday School, 378.
Temperance and Social Service, 527.
Conference Claimants: Assessments in control of Commission on Budget, 334-341.
Certificate of Conference Secretary concerning, 354.
Collections for, 349-351.
Conference Board as auxiliary, 355-360.
Conference Claimants (continued).
Defined, 697.
Episcopal decisions on, 690, 695-700.
Provisions and regulations for, 348-354.
Questions concerning support of, 52, 112.
Supernumeraries not, 690.
Support administered by the General Board of Finance, 343.
Written report of pastor, 165.
Conference Commission on Budget, Composition of, 339.
Duties of, 340, 341.
Conference Evangelists, Appointment of, 490.
Employment of, 490.
May not accept certain invitations, 490.
Must perform certain labors, 490.
Conference Lay Leader, 52, 544.
Conference Missionary Secretary, 493.
Conference Organs, 72.
Conference Records: Annual, 65.
Church, 120.
District, 63.
Quarterly, 81, 93 (6), 110, 112 (10, 15).
Conference Relations, Committee on, 69, 190, 193.
Conference Treasurer, Duties of, 338.
To be bonded, 338, 341.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Conference Years, 684.
Conferences: Annual, 44-72.
Church, 113-119.
District, 89-99.
General, 32-43.
Mission Annual, 73-82.
Quarterly, 100-112.
Confirmation, Not a sacrament, 22.
Conflict, Board of, Duties of, 317.
Congo Mission, Work and territory included, 869.
Connectional Officers, Exempt from four years' rule, 125.
Place of membership, 587.
Consecrating a Bishop, Form of, 629.
Consolidation of circuits, stations, etc., 132.
Constitution, Commission on, 903.
Constitutions: Board of Church Extension, 505-523.
Board of Education, 438-462.
Board of Finance, 343-360.
Board of Lay Activities, 536-551.
Board of Missions, 471-504.
Epworth League Board, 404-437.
Sunday School Board, 361-402.
Conversation, Uncharitable or unprofitable, 3.
Corner Stone of a church, laying, 625.
Corporate Names, See Incorporation.
Correspondence Courses, 453.
Correspondence School, 789.
Counsel must be a member of Conference, 746.
None before investigating committee, 735.
Course of Study: Academic requirements, 788.
Bishops prescribe, 788.
Committee on, 64.
Educational requirements, 788, 789.
for admission on trial, 790.
for Brazilian preachers, 805-809.
for Indian Mission preachers, 810-817.
for Korean preachers, 818-822.
for local deacon's orders, 795, 803.
for local elder's orders, 796, 804.
for local preachers, 795, 796.
for reception into full connection, 791, 792.
for Spanish-speaking preachers, 797-804.
for traveling preachers, 790-794.
for undergraduates, 790-794.
Preparation of candidates, 789.
Prescribed by College of Bishops, 788.
Presiding elders direct to, 1-2.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Course of Study (continued).
Required of ministers from other Churches, 204, 206.
Reviewed by bishops quadrennially, 788.
Cradle Roll, 390, 399.
Credentials: Deprivation of a local elder's or deacon's, 332, 768, 773.
Deprivation of a traveling preacher's, 329, 768.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 767-773.
Papers to be filed by presiding elder, 332.
Restoration to a local elder or deacon, 333, 769, 771.
Restoration to a traveling preacher, 331, 770-772.
Surrender of, as a minister, 330, 767.
Credits Not Allowed Treasurers of Annual Conference Boards, Episcopal decision concerning, 778.
Creed, Apostles', 596, 619.
Social, of Churches of Christ in America, 533.
Cuba Conference boundaries, 831.
Cup of the Lord not to be denied to laymen, Article on, 25.
Curriculum, Committee on, 367.
Custodian of Surrendered Credentials, Episcopal decision concerning, 769.
Dancing, Episcopal decision concerning, 763.
Deaconess, Office and work of, 479.
Deacons, Administer baptism, 179.
Amenability of, 263.
Approved examination of, 177.
Assist elder, 180.
Authority of, 179-181.
Duties of, 179-181.
Election of, 176.
Examination before ordination, 177.
Form of ordaining, 627.
How constituted, 176.
Perform duties of traveling preacher, 181.
Questions concerning ordination, 52.
Solemnize rites of matrimony, 179.
Time of probation for local deacon's orders, 197.
Time of probation for traveling deacon's orders, 178.
Traveling, election of, 176.
Under missionary rule, 178.
When eligible to elders' orders, 705.
Dead, Ritual for Burial of, 624.
Debt, Episcopal decision concerning, 714.
Not to be incurred by steward, 253.
Unpaid salary of preacher not a, 358.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Debts, Disputes concerning, how settled, 298, 299.
Question concerning, 175.
Decision Day, 381.
Decisions of Bishops, 129.
of College of Bishops, 630-787.
of presiding elders, 139.
on District Conference appeals, 130.
on Quarterly Conference appeals, 130.
to be reported to the Episcopal College, 129.
to be reviewed, recorded, and published, 129.
Dedication of a church, form of, 626.
Deeds must contain trust clause, 240-245.
of gift, form of, 558.
of settlement, 240, 241.
Definition of Society, 2.
Delayed Charges, Episcopal decision concerning, 729.
Delegates, Clerical, to General Conference, 32, 33.
Lay, to Annual Conference, 44-46.
Lay, to a District Conference, 90.
Lay, to General Conference, 32, 33.
Denver Conference boundaries, 832.
Deposed Ministers, Episcopal decision concerning, 658.
Deprivation of Local Elder's Credentials, Episcopal decision concerning, 773.
Devises and Gifts, Board of Trustees for, 552.
Donations to Board of Finance, 562.
Donations to cause of Missions, 560.
Donations to Church Extension Board, 561.
Donations to Publishing House, 559.
Donations to the Church, 553.
Duties of preachers in charge, 555.
Duties of the Board, 553.
for Church Extension work, 561.
for Superannuate Endowment Fund, 562.
Form of deed of gift, 558.
Form of devise by will, 557.
Report to General Conference, 556.
Diligence and Frugality enjoined, 175.
Rule concerning, 4.
Director of Religious Education, 111, 451, 462.
Directory of pastoral charge, 157.
Disagreement in Business, 298-300.
Disciplinary Questions asked in Annual Conference, 52.
asked in Quarterly Conference, 112.
Discipline, Editors of, page 2.
in Courses of Study, 790, 797-821.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Discontinuance of probationer, 52, 170.
Episcopal decision on, 661.
Dispensary, Preachers and members prohibited from conducting, 526.
Disputes—between members, manner of settlement, 298-300.
between preachers, presiding elders, and stewards, 712, 713.
Disqualification by Arrest of Character, Episcopal decision concerning, 761.
Dissemination of Contrary Doctrines, 275, 288, 297.
Dissensions, sowing, in societies, 297.
District Board of Church Extension, Authority of, 520, 521.
Election of members of, 520.
May employ secretary, 521.
Organization of, 520.
Report to Conference and General Boards, 520.
Shall file charter, etc., 520.
District Conferences: American Bible Society, inquiry as to, 93.
Credentials, restoration of, 333.
Delegates to Annual Conference, 94.
Elect District Lay Leader and Associates, 545.
Elect lay delegates by ballot, 94.
District Conferences (continued).
Elect licensing committee, 98.
Epworth Leagues, inquiry as to, 93.
Examine local preachers, 196.
Held annually, 89.
Lay Activities, Board of, 545.
Lay activities, inquiry as to, 93.
License local preachers, 96.
Licensing Committee elected by, 98, 99.
Local preachers amenable to, 201, 281, 664.
Meetings, 89.
Members, 90.
Ministerial Supply, inquiry as to, 93.
Mission annual meeting as District Conference, 85.
Missions, inquiry as to, 93
Organs, inquiry as to, 93.
Oversight of local preachers, 96.
Place and time, how changed, 89.
Place and time, how fixed, 89.
President must be a member, 653.
Presiding elder fixes the time, 89.
Presiding elders members of, 651.
Quarterly Conference records, 93.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

District Conferences (continued).
Recommend for admission on trial, 97.
Recommend for local deacon's orders, 97, 665.
Recommend for local elder's orders, 97, 665.
Recommend for readmission, 97.
Recommendation of licensing committee, 666.
Recording Stewards report to, 225.
Records to be examined, 63.
Religious exercises prominent, 95.
Renew licenses, 96.
Secretary elected for, 92.
Sunday schools, inquiry as to, 93.
To elect Lay Leader, 545.
Tobacco, applicant for license to abstain from use of, 99.
Trial of a local preacher, 681.
Various duties of, 93.
When to be held, 89.
Who compose the, 90.
Who presides in, 91.
Woman's Missionary Society, inquiry as to, 93.
Written report of local preacher, 664.

District Lay Leader, Chairman of Board of Lay Activities, 545.
Elected by District Conference, 545.

District Stewards, Duties of, 226.
Election of, 108.
Estimate presiding elder's salary, 255.
How appointed, 108, 226.
Meeting of, 226.

District Stewards' Meeting, Minutes of, 227.

Districts, By whom formed, 131.
of not more than forty appointments, 131.

Diversions, Bishops' advice on, 823.
Rule concerning, 3.

Division of Conference Territory, Episcopal decisions concerning, 632, 633.

Division of Funds, Episcopal decision concerning, 713.

Division of Pastoral Charge, Episcopal decison concerning, 787.

Divorce, Rule respecting marriage of divorced persons, 167.

Doctrines, Inveighing against, trial for, 275, 288, 297.
New standards, 42.

Doctrines, Unscriptural, Dissemination by local preachers, 287.
Dissemination by members, 297.
Dissemination by traveling preachers, 275.

Doing Good enjoined, 4.

Donations for Education, Episcopal decision concerning, 782.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Dress, Deaconess uniform, 479.
Gold and costly apparel, 3.
Drunkenness, Discipline in cases of, 524.
General directions concerning, 524, 526.
Rule concerning, 3.
Duty, Paramount to feeling, 4.
East Oklahoma Conference boundaries, 833.
Editors, Assistance provided for, 367, 368, 585.
Conference membership of, 587.
Duties of, 368, 410, 582-584.
Elected by General Conference, 368, 407, 581, 582, 878.
Exempt from four years' rule, 125.
Investigation of, 370, 576.
of Books and Review, 66, 566, 575, 582, 585.
of Christian Advocate, 575, 581, 585.
of Conference organs, 125.
of Epworth League organ, 407, 410, 575, 584, 585.
of missionary literature, 486.
of Sunday school books and periodicals, 367, 368, 575, 583.
Post office addresses, 878.
Removal of, 370, 575, 576.
Salaries provided for, 368, 415, 575.
Trial provided for, 370, 575.
Editors (continued).
Vacancies, how filled, 368, 370, 577.
Education:
ANNUAL CONFERENCE BOARD—
Anniversary, 459.
Assessments, 460.
Commission for Religious Training in State schools, 462.
Conference Boards and their duties, 61, 459-461.
Conference Secretary of Education, 461.
Episcopal decisions concerning institutions under the care of the Church, 779, 780.
Episcopal decision concerning report of, 781.
Special donations for, 782.
EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—
Appointments to, 125, 650.
Classification of, 463-465.
Commission on Educational Standards, 464, 894.
Duties of the Commission on Standards, 464.
Inquiry concerning, 61.
Retiring allowance for members of faculties of, 456.
Trustees of, 231.
GENERAL CONFERENCE BOARD—
Annual and special sessions, 442.
Authority in general, 448, 449.
Authority to administer funds, 457.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Education (continued).
Authority to increase endowment and loan funds, 449.
Board of Reference, 452.
Body corporate and charter, 440.
Bureau of information, 450.
Composition of, 439.
Coöperation with Conference Board, 454.
Corporate name, 439.
Correspondence Courses, 453.
Department of Life Service, 453.
Department of Ministerial Supply and Training, 453.
Developing a more efficient ministry, 453.
Duties of, 450.
Executive Committee of, 446.
Funds for retiring allowance, etc., 456.
General Secretary and his duties, 443, 444.
Income from loan funds, 449.
Loan funds, 448, 449.
Location of, 442.
May adopt by-laws, 458.
May reduce its apportionment, 342.
Officers, 441, 445.
Organization of, 441.
Personnel of, 884.
Power of, 440.
Quorum of, 442.
Revenues, how derived, 455.
Education (continued).
Salary of General Secretary, 443.
Secretary a member of Board of Apportionment, 342.
Secretary of, election and duties of, 443, 444.
Standing Committee on Finance, 447.
Vacancies, how filled, 439, 443.
Educational Institutions, See under Education.
Educational Requirements for ministerial candidates, 788, 789.
Educational Standards, Commission on, 464, 894.
Educational Statistics, Conference question, 52.
Duty of administrative officer with respect to, 465.
Episcopal decision concerning, 783.
Elders, Administer baptism, etc., 185.
Authority of, 185, 186.
Baptized infants and Church membership, 649.
Course of study for, 793, 794.
Duties of, 185, 186.
Election of, 182.
Episcopal decisions concerning expelled, 765, 770.
Examination before ordination of, 183.
Failure of deacon's ordination, 184.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Elders (continued).
Form for ordaining, 628.
Local, time of probation for orders, 198.
Lord's Supper administered by, 185.
Missionaries excepted, 184, 187.
Ordination of, 628.
Perform all parts of divine worship, 185.
Solemnize rites of matrimony, 185.
Time limit for orders, 184, 687.
Time of probation for, 184.
To be examined on studies, 183.
Traveling, how constituted, 182.
Under missionary rule, 184, 187.

Election by Ballot,
In Annual Conference,
for delegates to General Conference, 32-35.
for president when no bishop is present, 51.
In District Conference,
for admission on trial, 97.
for deacon's and elder's orders, 98.
for delegates to Annual Conference, 94.
for license to preach, 96.
In General Conference,
for Bishops, 122, 123.
for Book Editor and Editor of Review, 582.

Election by Ballot (continued).
for Editor of Christian Advocate, 581.
for General Secretary of Education, 443.
for General Sunday School Secretary, 363.
for Secretaries of Missions, 472.
for Secretary of Board of Lay Activities, 539.
for Secretary of Church Extension, 506.
for Secretary of Epworth League, 407.
for Sunday School Editor, 368.

Endowments and Bequests, Regulations concerning, 553-556.

Episcopacy, Committee on, 260, 261.
How guarded, Restrictive Rule 3, 42.

Episcopal Address, pages 3, 4.

Episcopal Decisions:
ANNUAL CONFERENCE—
Amenability of a transfer, 637.
Appeal from bishop's decision, 641.
Appointing preacher as a student in school, 650.
Appointment of boards and committees, 645.
A supply cannot be transferred, 639.
Baptized infants not Church members, 649.
Change in boundaries and membership, 633.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Examination by institutions of learning, 642.
Examination on course of study, 643.
Gain or loss of members, how determined, 648.
Lay members of Annual Conference, 640.
Membership of traveling preacher, 634.
Passage of character of a transfer, 637.
Presiding elders may nominate for vacancies, 646.
Request regarding appointment not mandatory, 672.
Statistical blanks must be used, 647.
Stewards not under control of, 711.
Transfer changes membership, 638.
Traveling preacher as a teacher, 636.
Traveling preacher as delegate to General Conference, 635.
When a preacher may withdraw, 739.
When a transfer takes effect, 638.
APPEALS—
Church cannot appeal, 764.
Expelled elder's union with another Church, 765.
Informality remands the case, 766.

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Of preacher tried ad interim, 754.
When expelled preacher forfeits rights, 765.
BISHOPS—
Cannot deliver official opinion in certain cases, 673.
Cases the College cannot decide, 673.
Decisions of law that are not binding, 675.
Need not decide question already decided, 674.
Request regarding appointment not mandatory, 672.
BOARD OF REFERENCE—
Division of pastoral charge, 787.
Equities in parsonages, 785, 786.
Less than three members cannot act, 784.
CLASS LEADERS, STEWARDS, AND TRUSTEES—
Disagreement between preacher and stewards, 712.
Disagreement between presiding elder and preacher, 713.
No class, no leader, 708.
Nominations of district stewards, 715.
Number of trustees, 717.
Pastor not required to consult trustees, 680.
Power of Board of Finance over trustees and stewards, 714.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Powers of trustees, 718.
Presiding elder's salary, 716.
Pro rata division of funds, 713.
Relation of stewards to Annual Conference, 711.
Relief of trustees, 720.
Rental of parsonages, 682, 683, 721.
Stewards may belong to another charge, 709.
Stewards must be members, 710.
Trustees removable by Quarterly Conference, 719.
CREDENTIALS—
Deprivation of credentials, 768.
Deprivation of local elder's credentials, 773.
Expelled elder's restoration, 770.
Restoration of surrendered, 769.
Restoration to deposed preacher, 771.
Restoration to expelled elder, 770.
Restoration to preacher withdrawn, 772.
Surrendered, 752, 767.
DISTRICT CONFERENCE—
All members of licensing committee must approve, 666.
Deposed ministers to be relicensed, 658.
Examination for license to preach, 657.
Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Failure of local preacher to report in writing, 664.
Layman's right to assist in examining candidates, 656.
License of a discontinued preacher, 661.
License of a preacher when absent, 660.
License of a probationer, 659.
Local preachers eligible to membership in Annual Conference, 655.
Membership of, 652.
President of, 653.
Presiding elder a member of, 651.
Recommendation for orders, 665.
Recommendation of licensing committee, 666.
Vote for lay delegates to Annual Conference, 654.
EDUCATION—
Educational statistics, 783.
Institutions under care of Conference, 780.
Report may be amended by Conference, 781.
Special donations for, 782.
What institutions belong to the Church, 779.
GENERAL CONFERENCE—
Legality of General Conference act, 632.
Vote by lay and clerical, 630.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
When a law becomes operative, 631.
INVESTIGATIONS—
Committee not to try case, 733.
Complaints may be referred, 725.
Delayed charges, 729.
Duty of an officer with charges, 728.
Duty of committee of investigation, 733.
Majority of committee decides, 736.
No counsel before committee, 735.
Presiding elder can arrest the character of a preacher, 727.
Presiding elder can conduct investigations, 731.
Presiding elder must use discretion, 730.
Presiding elder's duty about unformulated charges, 726.
Secretary of committee, 734.
Selection of committee, 732.
LOCAL PREACHERS—
Application for license or renewal, 702.
Eligibility of deacon to elder's orders, 705.
If under arrest, to desist from his ministry, 704.
Local preacher's certificate, 703.

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
May be ordained without recommendation, 706.
Must pass examinations, 707.
Not eligible to elder's orders, 705.
Ordination without recommendation, 706.
Suspension of functions of, 704.
Traveling preachers may not prosecute, 759.
MISSIONS—
Appropriation of mission funds, 776.
Credits not allowed Conference Board treasurers, 778.
Distribution of missionary funds, 775.
Power of Conference Board of Missions, 777.
Withholding missionary appropriations, 774.
QUARTERLY CONFERENCE—
A legal question, who can appeal, 669.
Appeal from legal decision, 669.
Appeal to a Quarterly Conference, 670.
Are there any complaints? 671.
Entertaining appeal, 670.
License to preacher, by whom recommended, 662.
No proxy on an appeal, 668.
One cannot defy another, 667.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Recommendation for readmission, 663.
Sunday school superintendent, 722.
Trustees removable by, 719.
Who can recommend for license, etc., 662.
SUNDAY SCHOOLS AND EPWORTH LEAGUES—
Confirmation of League officers, 724.
Epworth League officers, 724.
Sunday School Day collection, 723.
Sunday school superintendent, 722.
SUPERANNUATES—
Ad interim claim, 691.
Claimants in ceded territory, 695.
Claimants on Conference collection, 697.
Claims of widows of traveling preachers, 701.
Distribution of Publishing House funds, 694.
Families of probationers not beneficiaries, 698.
Family claims cannot be renounced, 699.
Funeral expenses of deceased claimants, 692.
Lay members of Board of Finance, 693.
Orphan children of deceased members, 700.
Powers of Board of Finance, 692.
Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Produce of the Publishing House, 694.
Where is the claim of a superannuate? 696.
SUPERNUMERARIES—
Not Conference claimants, 690.
Qualification for relation, 688.
Remuneration of, 689.
TRAVELING PREACHERS—
Appointment to teach public school, 685.
Pastor not required to consult trustees, 680.
No right to change plan of work, 677.
No right to decline appointment, 676.
Presence required for admission into full connection, 686.
Probation not in calendar years, 684.
Rental of parsonage, 682, 683, 721.
Restoration of an expelled preacher, 679.
Time limit for elder's orders, 687.
Unlawful certificates of membership, 678.
Women not preachers, 681.
TRIALS—
Action of a committee of trial, 755.
Appeal of preacher tried ad interim, 754.
Appointment of chairman of trial committee, 743.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Appointment of committees of investigation and trial, 742.
Bill of charges, 737.
Bill of charges cannot be withdrawn, 738.
Bishop to inspect report of trial committee, 753.
Change of law during trial, 748.
Change of place of trial, 760.
Concerning conduct of trial, 737.
Dancing, 763.
Disqualification by arrest of character, 761.
Ex parte evidence, 750.
Expelled member, pending appeal, cannot be restored, 757.
Hypothetical questions, 752.
Intoxicating liquors, 762.
Limit of a sentence of suspension, 756.
Maladministration nullifies a trial, 758.
No reinvestigation after suspension, 738.
Notice of trial, 744.
Private letter as evidence, 751.
Relation of chairman to bishop, 745.
Representative must be a member of Conference, 746.
Result of informality, 766.
Episcopal Decisions (continued).
Surrendered credentials, 752, 767.
Traveling preachers may not prosecute, 759.
Voluntary abandonment of work, 741.
When a preacher may withdraw, 739.
Whom prejudice disqualifies, 747.
Withdrawal from membership, 740.
Withdrawal from the ministry, 739, 740.
Withdrawal no bar to trial, 752.
Withdrawal of bill of charges, 749.
Epworth Era, Conference membership of editor, 587.
Editor elected by General Conference, 407.
Post office address of editor, 878.
Publication provided for, 418.
Salary of editor, 415.
Epworth League:
General Board—
Anniversary Day offering, how disposed of, 416, 434.
Annual meetings, place, time, and quorum, 417.
Assemblies for summer sessions, 427.
Assistant Secretary, duties of, 411.
Authority of Board, 406.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Epworth League (continued).
Board of Management, how constituted, 405.
Called meetings authorized, 417.
Central Office, where located, 414.
Charters issued to societies, 423.
City Unions and District Institutes, and their objects, 425, 426, 437.
Constitution of, 404-437.
Constitutions to be provided for Senior, Junior, and Intermediate chapters, 421, 422.
Coöperate with other Boards, 429.
Corporate name, 404.
Courses and books for local societies, 419.
Election of General Secretary, 407.
Ends designed for Leagues, 421, 422.
Executive Committee, and its authority, 413.
General Secretary a member of Board of Missions, 472.
General Secretary a member of Woman's Missionary Council, 501.
General Secretary, duties of, 407, 410.
Management of, 405.
Meeting of Presidents and Superintendents, 428.
Officers of the General Board, and how chosen, 407.

Epworth League (continued).
Percentages to be paid by Mission Board, 416.
Personnel of, 883.
President of, 407, 408.
Provide Constitutions for Unions, 424.
Publication of Epworth Era and other literature, 418.
Revenue of the General Board, and how derived, 416.
Salaries of General Secretary and assistants, and how paid, 415.
Treasurer, duties of, 412.
Vice President, duties of, 407, 409.
LOCAL AND CONFERENCE WORK—
Anniversary, 433, 434.
Annual Conference Board, 432-437.
Annual Conference business, 52.
Annual Conference Leagues, 430, 431.
Charters, 423.
City Unions and District Institutes, and their objects, 425, 426, 437.
Conference Board, organization of, 432, 433.
Confirmation of presidents, 104, 112, 724.
Courses and books for local societies, 419.
Directions for organizing societies, 403.
District Conference inquiry, 93.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Epworth League (continued).
Financing of Conference Epworth Leagues, 431.
Local societies under direction of Quarterly Conference, 420.
Meeting of Presidents and Superintendents, 428.
President a member of Quarterly Conference, 100.
Equal Representation, Lay and clerical, 32.
Equities in Parsonages, Episcopal decision concerning, 785, 786.
"Equivalent Work," Definition of, 644.
Estimates, Committee on, 482.
Evangelical Churches, Receiving members from, 590.
Receiving ministers from, 206.
Evangelism, Committee on, General and Annual, 489, 490.
Evangelistic Work in colleges, universities, etc., 454, 489.
Evangelists, General and Conference, 490.
Missionary, 495.
Must secure approval, etc., 490.
Evasion, Effect of, 270, 295.
Every-Member Canvas, 547.
Evidence, Ex parte, 750.
Evil Speaking denounced, 3.
Examination, Committee of, See Committees of Examination.
Examinations: Admission on trial, 169.
Before the Conference, 175.
Certificates of graduation, 789.
Character passed without vote, 54.
Committees of, 64, 68, 169, 172, 173, 183, 789.
Courses of study, 788-822.
for full connection, 172.
for trial in Annual Conference, 169.
General statement, 788, 789.
License to preach, 97, 98, 196, 657.
Local preachers to pass, 196, 707.
of preachers in Annual Conference, 54.
Probationers, 121.
When complaint is made, 55.
Examining Committee, For admission, 68, 171.
For full connection, 173.
Exchange of Territory with M. E. Church, Commission on, 901.
Exhorters: Annual examination of, 105.
By whom licensed, 208.
Certificate of removal, 213.
Directions concerning, 208, 209, 211, 213.
Duties of, 210.
How recommended for license, 209.
Members of Quarterly Conference, 212.
To whom amenable, 105.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Ex Parte Evidence, 750.
Expelled Members, 757.
Expelled Ministers, Names to be stated in minutes, 58.
Restoration of, 679, 770.
Union with another Church, 765.
Expenses, General Conference, 52, 336.
Extreme Unction, Not a sacrament, 22.
Faith in the Trinity, 7.
The condition of justification, 15.
Family Claims, Episcopal decisions concerning, 697-701.
Family Prayer, Duty of holding, 5.
Fasting before admission of preachers, 175.
before quarterly meetings, 151.
commended in General Rules, 5.
Father, The, In unity of Godhead, 7.
One living and true, 7.
Federal Council, Members of, 904.
Social Creed of, 533.
Field Secretaries for Sunday school work, 125, 377.
Fighting, Rule concerning, 3.
Finance, Board of:
CONFERENCE BOARD—
Annual Conference Boards, how composed and empowered, 355-360.
Duty of, as to distribution of moneys, 356.
Finance, Board of (continued).
Episcopal decisions concerning, 691-693, 712.
Financial status of claimants to be investigated, 357.
Full report of transactions to be made by Annual to General Board, 360.
Lay members of, 693.
Powers of, 692.
Relation to trustees and stewards, 714.
Report to Annual Conference, 359.
GENERAL BOARD—
Acquire, hold in trust, and sell real or personal property, 349.
Administers the support of Conference claimants, 343.
Amendments to charter, 345.
Annual meeting, 347.
Annuities and their relation to donation of funds, 350.
Authority of the Board, 348, 349, 351.
Bonding officers responsible for funds, 344.
Closing of fiscal year, 347.
Composition of Board, 344.
Control of Superannuate Endowment funds, 349.
Corporate name, 345.
Determine and distribute amount of annual collection, 348.
Duty of Annual Conference Secretary, 354.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Finance, Board of (continued).
Endowment funds not to be placed in jeopardy, 351.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 691-693, 712.
Filling vacancies, 344.
Funds and properties from Conference Boards, 353.
Funds for appropriation annually, how distributed, 352.
Incorporated under laws of Missouri, 345.
Money for support of Conference claimants, 348.
Name and style of organization, 345.
Names and years of active service of claimants, 354.
Officers and managers, how elected, 344.
Personnel of, 881.
Plans for provision for old age and families of claimants, 351.
Principal office at St. Louis, 345.
Quorum, 347.
Raise, receive, and invest funds, 349.
Salary and Conference membership of Secretary, 346.
Secretary as executive officer, 346.
Subject to certain restrictions, 345.
Support of Conference claimants, 343.

Florida Conference boundaries, 834.

Foreign Missions, Department of, 471, 476.

Formality in Singing, How to guard against, 601-606.

Forms, Deed of gift by will, 558.
Devise, 557.
License to preach, 196.
Must be used, 647.
Recognition of orders, 207.
Transfer of membership, 166.

Four Years' Rule, Exceptions to, 125.

Fraction, Representation of, in General Conference, 42.

Free Seats in churches, 237.

Free Will, Article on, 14.

Frugality commended, 4.

Full Connection, Preachers to be admitted must be present, 686.

Funds of Sunday School Board, how raised, 376.

Gain or Loss of Members, How determined, 648.

General Conference: Articles of Religion, 42.
Bishops, election of, 122, 123.
Bishops preside in, 41.
Bishops, trial of at, 260.
Book Committee, election of, 563.
Called session of, 37.
Committee on Arrangements for, 896.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

General Conference (continued).
Connectional officers, election of, 368, 407, 443, 472, 506, 539, 581, 582.
Delegates to, 32-35.
Episcopacy, not to do away, 42.
Expenses of, 52, 336.
General Rules, no revocation or change in, 42.
How composed, 32.
How place is changed, 39.
Its place of meeting, 38.
Least representation in, 34.
Members, how elected, 33.
Members of a called session, 38.
Ministers and laymen deliberate together, but may not separately, 35.
Place, how determined, 36.
Powers of, 42.
Presidency in the absence of a bishop, 41.
Quorum of, 40.
Restrictions upon, 42.
Secretary of, 876.
Time of meeting, 36.
Trustees of the Church, election of, 552.
Two-thirds vote, 43.
Voting by orders in, 35.
General Minutes, Secretaries of Annual Conferences to furnish answers to questions for, 66.
General Officers, Etc., 875-904.
General Rules, Enumerated, 3-6.
How guarded, 42.
General Rules (continued).
Inquiry concerning, 112.
Not to be revoked, 42.
of the United Societies, 3-6.
Penalty for breaking, 6.
Preacher in charge, duty of, 150.
Quarterly Conference question, 112.
to be read publicly annually, 150.
Gifts, for the benefit of churches, 109.
Godhead, Unity of the, 7.
Gold, Putting on, Article on, 3.
Golden Cross Society, Auxiliary to General Hospital Board, 535.
Purpose of, 535.
Good, Doing, 4.
Good Works, Article on, 16.
Goods of Christian Men, Article on, 30.
Government, Duty to civil (footnote), 29.
Grace, Means of: Against formality in singing, 601-606.
Class meetings, directions for, 611-616.
Enumerated, 5.
Epworth League, 403-437.
Love feasts, directions concerning, 609, 610.
Order of public worship, 596.
Prayer meetings, directions for, 607, 608.
Ritual to be used, 600.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Grace, Means of (continued).
Service in afternoon and evening, 597.
Sunday schools, 361-402.
The Lord's Prayer, 599.
The Lord's Supper, 598.
Historical Statement, 1, 2.
Holston Conference boundaries, 835.
Holy Ghost, Article on, 10.
In unity of Godhead, 7.
One with Father and Son, 10.
Holy Orders, Not a sacrament, 22.
Holy Scriptures, Article on, 11.
Holy Trinity, Article on, 7.
Home Base Committee, Board of Missions, 480.
Home Cultivation Secretaries, Duties of 472, 480.
Member of Epworth League Board, 405.
Names of, 886.
Home Department, Sunday school, 365.
Home Missions, Department of, 471, 477. 489.
Honesty enjoined, 3.
Hospital Board, General, Authority of, 534.
Composition of, 534.
Golden Cross Society an auxiliary, 535.
Officers, how elected, 534.
Personnel of, 891.
Hospital Enterprises, 534.
Hymnal, in Order of Worship, 596.
Hypothetical Cases, Not to be considered, 673, 752.
Illinois Conference boundaries, 836.
Image Worship, unscriptural, 20.
Immoral Conduct of a bishop, 259.
of a local preacher, 282.
of a member, 291.
of a probationer, 280.
of a traveling preacher, 264.
Improper Tempers, Words, or Actions, of local preachers, 287.
of members, 296.
of traveling preachers, 274.
Incarnation, Article on, 8.
Incorporation: Church Extension, Board of, 507.
Education, Board of, 440.
Epworth League Board, 404.
Finance, Board of, 345.
Publishing House, 563.
Sunday School Board, 361.
Trustees, Board of, 552.
Indian Mission boundaries, 870.
Course of Study for preachers of, 810-817.
Inefficient Preachers may be located without consent, 276.
Infant Baptism: Baptized infants not to be counted as members, 649.
Order of administering, 617.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Infant Baptism (continued).
to be retained in the Church, 23.
Institutes, Preachers, 789.
Sunday school, 400, 401.
Institutions, Appointments to, 125.
Benevolent, agents for, 125.
of learning, 52, 464, 642, 780.
Patronage of, 163.
Insurance, Annual Conference question, 52.
Quarterly Conference question, 112.
Intemperance: Alcohol, a medicine only, 524.
Bondsmen for obtaining license, 526.
Drinking, 525.
Efforts to extirpate, 524, 526.
Liquors, drinking, 3.
Manufacture and sale of liquors, 526.
Renting property, 526.
Rule concerning, 3.
Signing petitions, 526.
Treatment of offenders, 525, 526.
Intoxicating Liquors, Episcopal decision concerning, 762.
Inveighing against Doctrine, by local preachers, 288.
by members, 297.
by traveling preachers, 275.
Investigating Committee, Appointment of, 259, 260, 264, 280, 282, 291, 732.
Investigating Committee (continued).
Chairman of, 267.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 727-738, 742.
Secretary of, 734.
Invocation of saints, condemned, 20.
Itinerancy, Committee on, Nominates Committee of Appeals, 303.
of superintendents, constitutional provision for, 42.
Japan Mission, Territory and work included in, 871.
Joint Committee on Architecture, 383, 523.
Journals, Duty of presiding elder, 143.
Duty of Secretary, 65, 66, 92, 110, 120.
of Annual Conferences, 65, 66.
of Church Conferences, 114, 120.
of District Conferences, 92, 93.
of Quarterly Conferences, 110, 112.
Judiciary Committee, Decide questions of law, 318.
Expenses of, 319.
Junior Board of Stewards, Composition of, 223.
Duties of, 223.
Justification, Article on, 15.
Of sin after, Article on, 18.
Kentucky Conference boundaries, 837.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Korea Conference, Course of study for preachers of, 818-822.
Work included in, 838.
Law, Change of, during trial, 748.
Going to, 3.
When it becomes operative, 631.
Law, Moral, Obligation of the, 12.
Law Questions in Annual Conference, 129, 130, 139.
in District Conference, 129, 139.
in Quarterly Conference, 139.
Lawsuits may be necessary, 300.
Rule concerning, 3.
Lay Activities:
GENERAL BOARD—
Benevolent interest of the Church, 540.
Chairman of, 544-547.
Composition of, 537, 544-547.
Coöperation with other boards, 538.
Duties of, 538-547.
General Secretary a member of Board of Missions, 472.
Organization of, 543.
Personnel of, 889.
Report quadrennially, 542.
Scope of work, 536.
Support of, 540.
MISCELLANEOUS—
Annual Conference Board, 544.
Lay Activities (continued).
Church Board, 547.
Circuit Board, 546.
District Board, 545.
Lay and Clerical, Vote by, 35, 630.
Lay Delegates: Annual Conference, 44-46.
District Conference, 90.
General Conference, 32-35.
Mission Annual Conference, 74.
Missions, 84.
Quarterly Conference, 100.
Lay Leaders of Annual Conferences, 537, 544, 548.
of charges, 46, 550.
of Churches, 551.
of District Conferences, 544, 545, 549.
One for every charge, 546.
One for every Church, 547.
One for each presiding elder's district, 545.
Their duties, 548-551.
Lay Members Speak and Vote Under Question 19, Episcopal decision concerning, 640.
Laymen, in Annual Conference, 44-46, 640.
in District Conference, 544.
in General Conference, 32, 33.
may examine candidates, 656.
not to be denied cup of the Lord, 25.
on Annual Conference Sunday School Board, 378.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Laymen (continued).
on Board of Finance, 344, 355, 693.
on Board of Missions, 472.
on Board of Trustees, 552.
on Book Committee, 569.
Lay Representatives, Duties of, 46.
Elected by ballot, 94.
How chosen, 33, 45.
in Annual Conference, 44.
in District Conference, 90.
in General Conference, 32.
Qualifications for, 33, 45.
Leaders and Stewards to meet regularly, 153.
Leaders, Lay, See Lay Leaders.
Learning, Institutions of, See Institutions.
Lessons, in Church service, 596.
may be omitted at afternoon and evening services, 597.
License to Preach, Application for, 702.
Form of, 196.
Granted by District Conference, 96, 98, 195.
Instruction before ballot for, 99.
Recommendation by Quarterly Conference, 107, 196.
Renewal of, 195, 702.
Vote for, by ballot, 98, 99.
Licensing Committee, Elected annually by District Conference, 98.
Licentiate, Certificate of official standing, 202.
Licentiate (continued).
From another Church, 204.
Name on Journal of Quarterly Conference, 200.
Liens on Church Property, Exception stated, proviso, 248-250.
for borrowed money, 249.
forbidden, 248.
Life Service Department, Duties of, 453.
Liquors, Intoxicating, 762.
Literary and Benevolent Institutions, Agents for, 125.
Literature, Church, 156.
Little Rock Conference boundaries, 839.
Loan Funds, Church Extension, of Annual Conference Board, 517.
of City Board, 519, 521.
of District Board, 520, 521.
of General Board, 513.
Protection of loan fund capital, 515.
Local Deacons, Episcopal decision concerning, 705.
Time of probation of, 198.
Local Preachers, Amenability, 201.
Appeals to Annual Conference, 290.
Approved examination, 196.
as supplies, 639.
Authority of, 199.
By whom recommended, 196.
Cannot be transferred, 639.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Local Preachers (continued).
Certificate of belief, 138.
Certificate of location, 203.
Certificate of removal, 202.
Course of study for, 795, 796.
Credentials of expelled, 332.
Duties of, 199.
elected by Annual Conference, 52, 197.
entering traveling connection, proviso, 197.
Episcopal decision concerning certificate of membership, 703.
Examined before District Conference, 196.
Further directions concerning, 199-203.
How licensed, 195.
licensed by District Conference, 96, 195.
licensed on recommendation of Quarterly Conference, 196.
Name and address reported to Annual Conference, 142.
Name on Quarterly Conference Journal, 200.
Not to be prosecuted by traveling preacher, 759.
Oversight of, by District Conference, 96.
Probation for deacon's orders, 198.
Probation for elder's orders, 198.
Local Preachers (continued).
Quarterly Conference trial record, 322.
Received from other Churches, 52.
Recommendation of Quarterly Conference, 196.
Removal, certificate of, 202.
Report in writing, failure to, 664.
Restoration of credentials, 333.
Time limit for renewal of license of, 661.
to pass examinations, 707.
To whom amenable, 201, 281.
Trial for disseminating false doctrines, 288.
Trial for immorality, 283, 286.
Trial for improper conduct, 287.
Trial for inefficiency, 289.
Under arrest, to desist from ministry, 704.
When eligible to deacons' orders, 706.
Work, arranged by preacher in charge, 199.
Local Preacher's Certificate, Episcopal decision concerning, 703.
Located, Not to be, unless present or by written consent, 57.
Located Preachers, Failure to deposit certificate with Quarterly Conference, 203.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Located Preachers (continued).
To whom amenable, 201, 281.
Location in Absence, 277.
Lord's Day, Not to be profaned, 3.
Lord's Prayer, in public worship, 599.
in the Ritual, 617, 621, 625.
Lord's Supper, Administered monthly, 598.
Article on, 24.
at every quarterly meeting, 598.
Attending, 5.
Choice of method (rubric), 622.
Deacon to assist, 180.
Elder to administer, 185.
Elements provided for, 220.
Obligation to receive, 5.
Order for administration, 622.
Sacrament, 22, 24.
Sign, 24.
Transubstantiation not proved, 24.
Louisiana Conference boundaries, 840.
Louisville Conference boundaries, 841.
Love Feasts, Directions concerning, 95, 609, 610.
Magistrates and Ministers, Speaking evil of, forbidden, 3.
Majority, 40.
Maladministration, 758.
Marriage, Deacon to solemnize, 179.
Elder to solemnize, 185.
Not a sacrament, 22.
of divorced persons forbidden, 167.
of ministers not forbidden, Article on, 27.
Record of, 159.
Ritual, 623.
Scripture cause of divorce expected, 167.
to be recorded, 159.
Masses denounced, 26.
Matrimony, Form of solemnizing, 623.
Not a sacrament, 22.
Unordained pastor may celebrate rite of, 146.
Means of Grace, The, 596-616.
Meditation and Prayer enjoined, 175.
Members: Appeal in cases of suspension or expulsion, 301.
Arbitration recommended, 298, 299.
Directions for receiving, 588, 589.
Duties concerning debts, 298.
Form of receiving, 619, 620.
How gain or loss is determined, 648.
Improper tempers, words, etc., 296.
Receiving a member from any other Church, 590.
Refusal to arbitrate, 300.
Ritual for receiving adults, 621.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Members (continued).
Ritual for receiving children, 620.
Sale or manufacture of liquors, 526.
Sowing dissension, 297.
Transfer of, 166.
Traveling preacher not to prosecute, 759.
Trial for drunkenness, 525.
Trial for immorality, 291-295.
Trial for imprudent conduct, 302.
Membership, Change of, 633.
Episcopal decision concerning withdrawal of, 740.
How to determine loss and gain in, 648.
Of a traveling preacher, 634.
Transfer of, 166.
Memphis Conference boundaries, 842.
Methodist Quarterly Review, Assistance for editor, 585.
Election of editor, 582.
Post office address of editor, 878.
Salary of editor, 575.
Mexico Conference boundaries, 843.
Mid-Year Meeting, Conference Board of Missions, 492.
Ministerial Supply and Training, 142, 453.
Ministers, Speaking evil of, 3.
Ministers from Other Churches, Admitted to the Annual Conference, 206.
Certificate of orders, 207.
may be received by a District Conference, 204.
Recognition of orders, 205.
take the ordination vows, 205.
Ministry, Episcopal decision concerning withdrawal from, 740.
Proof of a call to the, 121.
Ministry of the Word, Attendance upon, 5.
Minutes: Annual Conference, 65, 66.
Church Conference, 114.
District Conference, 92.
District Stewards' meeting, 227.
Quarterly Conference, 110.
Mission Annual Conference,
Bishop or superintendent to preside, 78.
Bishop to appoint time of holding, 79.
Committee of Finance, and their duties, 76.
Composed of missionaries, Mission traveling preachers, and lay members, 74.
Directions concerning, 73.
District superintendents, 76, 78.
Duties defined, 75.
Local preachers may be delegates, 74.
Mission Treasurer, 76.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Mission Annual Conference (continued).
One clerical delegate to General Conference, 82.
Place of meeting, 80.
Powers of, 77.
Time of holding, 79.
to admit applicants, 77.
to discontinue, locate, or superannuate preachers, 77.
to elect to deacon's and elder's orders, 77.
to examine Quarterly Conference records, 81.
to license persons to preach, 77.
to pass upon the character and administration of preachers, 77.
to renew licenses, 77.
When organization may be directed, 73.
Mission Funds, Appropriation of, 776.
Mission Traveling Preachers, Directions concerning, 188.
Missionary Appropriations, Episcopal decision concerning, 774.
Missionary Council, Woman's, 472, 478-482, 501-503.
Missionary Day, Observation of, 392, 398, 401.
Missionary Evangelists, 495.
Missionary Funds, Distribution of, 775.
Missionary Societies, Woman's, 471, 480, 487, 498, 499, 504.
Missionary Sunday, Program for, 306.
Missions, Boundaries of, 869-874.
Missions and Social Service, Committee on, 338.
Missions, Board of:
CONFERENCE WORK—
Anniversary at each Conference session, 492.
Annual Conference Board, 491-497.
Annual Conference Secretaries, 493.
Annual Conference Treasurers, 497.
Annual meeting of Conference Secretaries, 494.
Apportionment, how divided, 496.
Auxiliary Boards, 491.
Auxiliary Conference Boards, secretary of, 493.
Bond to be given by Treasurers, 497.
Committee on Evangelism, 489, 490.
Conference Board of, 491-497.
Duties of preachers in charge, 499.
Duties of presiding elders, 498.
Mid-year meeting, 492.
Persons for missionary work, 495.
Practical plans for missionary education, 492.
Program for anniversary, 492.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Missions, Board of (continued).
Remittances to the treasurer, 497.
Support of a mission, special, 496.
GENERAL WORK—
Accounts to be audited by expert, 488.
Administrative Secretaries, 476, 478, 886.
Bequests made to, 560.
Bond to be given by Treasurers, 488.
Candidate Secretaries, 472, 480, 886.
Committee on Estimates, 482.
Committee on Evangelism, 489, 490.
Duties of Foreign Secretaries, 476.
Duties of Home Department Secretaries, 477.
Duties of Treasurers, 488.
Executive Committee and its duties, 485.
Foreign Missions, Department of, 471, 476.
Home Base Committee, 480.
Home Cultivation Secretaries, 405, 472, 480, 886.
Home Missions, Department of, 471, 477, 489.
Location of the Board in Nashville, 473.
Managers, 472, 886.
May reduce apportionment, 342.

Missions, Board of (continued).
Officers of the Board, how elected, 473.
Personnel of General Board, 886.
Powers of the Board, 474.
Quorum of the Board, 484.
Reports made to the Board, 488.
Residence of Secretaries, 481.
Revenue, how derived. 487.
Salaries of Secretaries, 481.
Salaries of Treasurers, 488.
Secretarial Conference, 475.
Secretary member of Board of Apportionment, 342.
Special charge of all foreign missions, and of home missions in part, 471, 478.
Three departments, foreign, home, and woman's, 471.
To meet annually, 483.
Treasurers, 472, 488, 497, 886.
Vacancies, how filled, 472.
WOMAN'S WORK—
Deaconess, office and work of, 479.
Duties of Woman's Council, 501-504.
Office and work of deaconess, 479.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Missions, Board of (continued).
Societies for women and children, 500.
Woman's Missionary Council, 472, 482, 501-504.
Woman's Missionary Societies, 112, 471, 478, 487, 497-499.
See also under General Work.
Missions of the Church, Annual meeting and its powers, 84, 85.
Annual meeting of missionaries of each field, 87.
Assignment of missionaries and native workers, 85.
Bishop or superintendent to preside, 85.
Boundaries of, 869-874.
Composition of annual meeting, 84.
Division of work into districts, 86.
Duties of superintendents, 86.
Functions of annual meeting, 85.
Of whom constituted, 84.
One clerical delegate to General Conference, 88.
Organization, reasons for, 83.
Presidency of, 85.
to meet annually, 84.
Mississippi Conference boundaries, 844.
Missouri Conference boundaries, 845.
Money, Love of, denounced, 3.
Moral Law, binding on Christians, 12.
Mortgages on Church Property, Episcopal decision concerning, 720.
Exception stated, proviso, 248-250.
for borrowed money, 249.
When forbidden, 248.
Mosaic Rites, not binding on Christians, 12.
New Mexico Conference boundaries, 846.
New Testament, Canonical books, 11.
No Right to Decline Appointment, Episcopal decision concerning, 676.
Nominations for vacancies in Boards, 646.
North Alabama Conference boundaries, 847.
North Arkansas Conference boundaries, 848.
North Carolina Conference boundaries, 849.
North Georgia Conference boundaries, 850.
North Mississippi Conference boundaries, 851.
North Texas Conference boundaries, 852.
Northwest Conference boundaries, 853.
Northwest Texas Conference boundaries, 854.
Oath, Christian man's, 31.
Oblation of Christ, Article on, 26.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Officers of the Church, Installation of, 149.
Officials, Conference membership of, 587.
Old Testament, Canonical books, 11.
Not contrary to New, 12.
Order of Worship, Directions for uniformity of, 596-606.
Orders, Not a sacrament, 22.
Recognition of, 204-207.
Ordinances, Attending upon, 5.
Ordination of Ministers, Form of, deacons, 627.
Ordaining a bishop, 629.
Ordaining elders, 628.
Without recommendation, 706.
Origin of Methodism, 1, 2.
Original Sin, Article on, 13.
Orphan Children, Episcopal decision concerning, 700.
Orphans and Widows of Traveling Preachers, Collections for, 52.
Deceased bishops, 256.
Rights secured, 42.
Other Churches, Members from, 590.
Ministers from, 204-207.
Pacific Conference boundaries, 855.
Pardons, Romish doctrine of, condemned, 20.
Parental Duties, Baptism of children, 591.
Education of children, 163.
Parsonages, Building to be encouraged, 242.
Episcopal decision concerning rental of, 683.
Equities in, 784.
Number reported to Annual Conference, 52.
Oversight of, 62.
Rental of, 682, 683, 721.
to be properly furnished, 242.
to be secured by deed, 62, 244.
Trustees of, regulations concerning, 230-236.
Pastoral Charge, Division of, 787.
Pastoral Visiting, Directory to aid in, 157.
Duty of preachers, 175.
In ordination of deacons, 627.
In ordination of elders, 628.
Patience, Running with, General Rule on, 4.
Pelagianism, Article against, 13.
Doctrine of free will, 14.
Penance, Not a sacrament, 22.
Perfect Love, Question to preachers, 175.
Periodicals, Circulation of, 466-470.
Commission on Connectional and Conference, 898.
Editors of, 581-585.
People to be supplied with, 156.
Publication of, 566.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Plan of the Work, Episcopal decision concerning, 677.
Poor, Collections for, 220.
Post Office Addresses: Administrative Secretaries, Board of Missions, 886.
Bishops, 875.
Editors, 878.
Publishing Agents, 877.
Treasurers of Boards, 879.
Powers of Board of Finance, Episcopal decisions concerning, 691-693, 714.
Powers of Trustees, Episcopal decisions concerning, 718, 719.
Prayer, Family and private, 5.
in public worship, 596.
Lord's Prayer in public worship, 599.
Lord's Prayer in ritual, 617, 621-625.
Prayer Meetings, Directions concerning, 95, 607, 608.
Preach, Call to, 121.
Preachers in Charge, Account of the charge, 155.
Attend Sunday schools, 397.
Catechize children, 397.
Directory to be kept, 157.
Duties in regard to Lay Activities, 546, 547, 550, 551.
Duties in regard to Sunday schools, 394-399.
Furnish certificates of removal, 166.
Furnish written reports, 112.
Preachers in Charge (continued).
Hold missionary mass meetings, 161, 499.
Hold prayer meetings weekly, 607.
In absence of presiding elder, presides, 152.
Install officers, 149.
Keep directory, 157.
Leave successors account of charge, 158.
Meetings of leaders and stewards, 153.
Nominate Board of Religious Education, 111.
Not to consult trustees, 680.
Observance of quarterly fast, 151.
Organize Sunday schools, 394.
Oversight of the Church, 150.
People supplied with books, 156.
Preach to children, 397.
Preach upon education, 163.
Prohibited from marrying divorced persons, 167.
Promote benevolent movements, 161.
Read General Rules annually, 150.
Record of baptisms and marriages, 159.
Register to be kept, 160.
Relation to Conference evangelists, 490.
Report of persons received, etc., 154.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Preachers in Charge (continued).
Report on Conference claimants, 165.
Report to Annual Conference Board of Education, 164.
Report to presiding elder, 155.
Report to Quarterly Conference, 110, 162.
Rule as to marriage of divorced persons, 167.
Support of, 251-254.
to appoint leaders of classes, 148.
to control all appointments, 146.
to preach on claims of the ministry, 164.
to read the General Rules, 150.
to receive, try, and expel members, 147.
Preachers' Institutes, 789.
Preachers on Trial: See Probationers, also Admission.
Prejudice Disqualifies a Juror, Not a Prosecutor, Episcopal decision concerning, 747.
President of a District Conference, Episcopal decision concerning, 653.
Presiding Elders, Appoint licensing committee, 196.
Attend quarterly meetings, 138.
Attendance on bishop, 141.
By whom appointed, 126.
Presiding Elders (continued).
can conduct investigation where offense was committed, 731.
can hold up the character of a preacher under charges, 727.
change, receive, and suspend preachers, 137.
Charges preferred against, 269.
Children, instruction of, 140.
Course of study, direction to, 142.
Custodian of surrendered credentials, 769.
decide questions of law, 139.
direct undergraduates in studies, 142.
Discipline, enforcement of, 140.
District Stewards fix the salary of, 226.
Duties of, 135-145, 498.
Duty as to unformulated complaints, 726.
Duty in regard to Church Extension, 522.
Duty in regard to Lay Activities, 545, 549.
Duty in regard to Missions, 498.
Duty in regard to Sunday schools, 400-402.
Duty respecting building of parsonages, 243.
Employing power limited, 145.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Presiding Elders (continued).
encourage preachers and candidates, 142.
enforce discipline, 140.
Episcopal decision concerning salary of, 716.
fill absent preacher's place, 144.
furnish certificates to local preachers, 202.
furnish list of Sunday school superintendents, 143.
How salaries are collected, 226.
In absence of bishop, 136.
investigate traveling preachers, 264.
Investigation of, 269.
may appoint District Board of Trustees, 234.
Members of District Board of Lay Activities, 545.
must use discretion before appointing committees, 730.
nominate district stewards, 226.
nominate for vacancies, 646.
not bound to continue nominations, 715.
Oversight of district, 135.
preside at district stewards' meeting, 226.
preside over Quarterly Conferences, 138.
procure statistics, 143.
promote all benevolent work, 140.
Relation to Conference Evangelists, 490.
Presiding Elders (continued).
report statistics, 143.
report to Annual Conference addresses of local preachers, 142.
report to Department of Ministerial Supply and Training addresses of licensees and candidates, 142.
report to the bishop, 141.
represent the bishop in his absence, 136.
shall not employ certain preachers, 145.
Support of, 255.
Term limited to four years, 126.
to direct studies for candidates, 142.
travel through district, 135.
Presiding Elders' Salary, Episcopal decision concerning, 716.
Presumptive Proof of Guilt, 270.
Preventing Grace, Going before good works, 14.
Prisons, Chaplains in, 125.
Pro Rata Division of Receipts, Episcopal decision concerning, 713.
Law concerning, 226.
Probation Not in Calendar Years, Episcopal decision concerning, 684.
Probationers in the Ministry, Appointed to teach, privileges of, 685.
Families of, not beneficiaries, 698.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Probationers in the Ministry (continued).
How admitted, 121, 168-171.
To whom amenable, 280.
Trial of, 280.
Produce of Publishing House,
Episcopal decision concerning, 694.
Not to be diverted, 42, 586.
Promotion Day, 381.
Proviso, to the Restrictive Rules, 43.
Proxy, No vote by, on appeal, 668.
Public Worship, Afternoon and evening, 597.
Attendance on, 5.
enjoined, 5.
How conducted, 596.
Order of, 596.
Publishing Agents, Cannot involve Publishing House in debt, 580.
Conference relation of, 587.
Duties of, 565-568.
Elected by Book Committee, 563.
Exempt from time limit, 125.
Furnish exhibits to Conferences, 565.
Have charge of Publishing House property, 565.
How they may be removed, 573.
Investigation of, 575.
Investments restricted, 568.
Publishing Agents (continued).
Keep separate accounts, etc., 565.
Number of, 563.
Post office addresses, 877.
Publish exhibit in Advocate, 565.
Report to bishops, 257.
Report to Book Committee monthly, 571.
Report to General Conference, 565.
Responsible to General Conference, 565.
Salaries of, 575.
Sell books for cash, 567.
Settle with Book Committee, 572.
Sunday School Editor, recommendations of, 368.
Suspension of, for misconduct, 573.
Translate and publish certain literature, 566.
Treasurer of Bishops' Fund, 256.
Trial of, 575.
Trustees of gifts and bequests, 559.
Publishing House, Appropriation of its produce, 42.
Conference relations of Agents and editors, 587.
Corporate name, 563.
Donations to, 559.
Duties of Book Committee, 569-580.
Editors and their work, 581-585.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Publishing House (continued).
Episcopal decision concerning produce of, 694.
Limitation on publication of literature, 584.
Name, managers, and object, 563.
Object of, 564.
Proceeds of, 586, 694.
Regulations concerning, 569-580.
Punctuality, enjoined, 175.
Purgatory, Article on, 20.
Purposes of the Epworth League, 403.
Quarterly Conferences, Accept or reject gifts, etc., 109.
Appeal to President of Annual Conference, 139.
Arrest of character disqualifies members, 761.
Board of Managers of Sunday schools, 402.
Board of Religious Education elected by, 111.
Composition of, 100.
Conveyance, etc., to accept or reject, 109.
Court of appeals for members, 325.
Credentials, restoration of, 331.
Directions concerning license, 204.
Duties to Sunday school, 402.
elect Board of Religious Education, 111.
elect lay leaders, 546, 547.
Quarterly Conferences (continued).
elect trustees and stewards, 108.
Entertaining an appeal, 670.
hear complaints, 103.
How composed, 100.
license exhorters, 208.
One cannot defy another, 667.
Order of business of, 112.
Oversight of exhorters, 105.
Oversight of Sunday schools, 387.
Oversight of trustees, 234.
Pastor nominates the stewards, 218.
pastor or presiding elder nominates trustees, 228.
Preacher on trial, when amenable to, 280.
President of, 102.
Proceedings recorded, 110.
recommend the restoration of credentials, 106.
recommend to District Conference for license, 107.
Records examined, 110.
Regular business of, 103-111.
Renting parsonage property, 682.
Secretary of, 112.
Statistics, inquiry as to, 112.
Superintendents of Sunday schools, 104.
Support of the ministry, inquiry as to, 112.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Quarterly Conferences (continued).
to elect trustees and stewards, 108.
to receive and try appeals of members, 103.
try appeals, 103.
When and where held, 101.
Who presides in, 102.
Quarterly Review, Editor of, 575, 582, 585.
Questions, in Annual Conference, 52.
in Quarterly Conference, 112.
of law, in trial of member, 294.
Quorum: Board of Church Extension, 509.
Board of Education, 442.
Board of Finance, 347.
Board of Missions, 484.
Book Committee, 579.
Epworth League Board, 417.
General Conference, 40.
Sunday School Board, 362, 364.
Ratio of Representation, Every Conference entitled to two delegates, 42.
in General Conference, 32.
Maximum and minimum, 42.
Reading and Singing, Rule concerning, 3.
Readmission, Conference question, 52.
Recommendation for, 97.
Recommendation not in order, 663.
Recalcitrant Trustees, Removal of, 719.
Receipts, Pro Rata Division of, Episcopal decision concerning, 713.
Law concerning, 226.
Receiving Ministers from Other Churches, As local preachers, 52, 204, 205.
As traveling preachers, 52, 206.
Certificate of orders, 207.
Reception into Full Connection, By the Conference, 175.
Course of study for, 791, 792.
Recognition of Orders of ministers from other Churches, 204-207.
Recommendation for Readmission, by District Conference, 97.
Episcopal decision concerning, 663.
Recording Steward, Custodian of records, 225.
Duties of, 225.
Reference, Board of, See Board of Reference.
Refusal of Ministers to Attend Work, 278.
Relations, Conference, See Committee on Conference Relations.
Relics, Not to be adored, 20.
Religion, Articles of, 7-31.
Religious Education, Board of, in Quarterly Conference, 111.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Religious Education (continued).
Committee of Five on, 371.
Director of, duties of, 111.
Religious Literature, Circulation of, by preachers, 156.
Colportage work for, 466.
Our own to be used, 386.
Remuneration of Supernumeraries, Episcopal decision concerning, 689.
Rental of Parsonages, Episcopal decision concerning, 683, 721.
Reorganization of Boards, Commission on, 897.
Report of Board of Education, Episcopal decision concerning, 781.
Representation, Ratio of, 32, 42.
Representative Church, Commission on, 899.
Reproach of Christ, 4.
Reproving Sin, Rule concerning, 4.
Restoration of an expelled preacher, 679.
of credentials, 316, 324.
of membership, 328.
Restoration of Credentials, By Annual Conference, 59.
By Quarterly Conference, 106.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 771, 772.
Restrictive Rules, Limiting powers of General Conference, 42.
Proviso to, 43.
Six, 42.
Resurrection of Christ, Article on, 9.
Riches, Laying up, 3.
Right of Appeal, from decision of a bishop, 641.
Rites and Ceremonies of Churches, Article on, 28.
Ritual, Admonition concerning use of, 600.
Adult baptism, 619.
Adults as members, 621.
Apostles' Creed, 596.
Baptism to children and youth, 618.
Burial of the dead, 624.
Children as members, 620.
Consecrating a bishop, 629.
Dedication of a church, 626.
Infant baptism, 617.
Laying a corner stone, 625.
Lord's Supper, 622.
Matrimony, 623.
Ordination of deacons, 627.
Ordination of elders, 628.
Reception of children as members, 620.
Reception of members, 621.
Rulers of the United States, Article on, 29.
Rules, General, cannot be altered by General Conference, 42.
of the United Societies, 1-6.
Sufficiency of, 6.
to be read annually by pastors, 150.
Rules, Restrictive, See Restrictive Rules.
Rumors of Immorality, 752.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Running with Patience, General rule on, 4.
Sabbath-breaking, Rule against, 3.
Sacraments, Articles on, 22-26.
Two in number, 22.
Satisfaction for Sin, The only, 26.
Schools, Colleges, Universities, Appointment of preachers to, 125.
Classification of, 463-465.
Trustees of, 231.
Scriptures, Duty of searching, 5.
Sufficiency of, 11.
Seats, Free, 237.
Secretarial Conference, 475, 486.
Secretaries, Administrative, of Missions, 476, 478, 886.
Annual Conference, 65, 66, 354.
Apportionment, Board of, 342.
Church Conference, 114, 120.
Church Extension, Board of, 506, 508, 887.
College of Bishops, 342.
Committee of Appeals, 312, 313.
Committee of Investigation, 734.
District Conference, 92.
District stewards' meeting, 227.
Education, Board of, 439, 443, 884.
Epworth League Board, 405, 407, 410, 883.
Secretaries (continued).
Finance, Board of, 344, 346, 881.
General Conference, 876.
Lay Activities, Board of, 472, 539, 889.
Missions, Board of, 472, 475, 480, 481, 886.
Quarterly Conference, 112.
Stewards, 220.
Sunday school, 369, 391.
Sunday School Board, 362, 364, 366, 369, 370, 882.
Self-Denial, and taking up the cross, 4.
Self-Indulgence forbidden, 3.
Seminaries of Learning, Appointment of preachers to, 125.
Service in Army and Navy, 125.
in Y. M. C. A. and other causes, 125.
Siberia Mission, Work included in, 872.
Sick, Class leaders, duties of, 217.
Stewards, duties of, 220.
Sin, After justification, 18.
Original or birth, 13.
Singing, Formality in, 601-606.
Order of worship, 596.
Unprofitable songs, 3.
Slander denounced, 3.
Social Creed of Churches of Christ in America, 533.
Social Service and Missions in Sunday school work, 365, 398.
Societies, Young People's, 406.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Society, Rise of United, 2.
Softness, 3.
Son of God, Incarnation of, 8.
South Brazil Conference boundaries, 856.
South Carolina Conference boundaries, 857.
South Georgia Conference boundaries, 858.
Southwest Missouri Conference boundaries, 859.
Spanish-Speaking Preachers, Course of study for, 797-804.
Speaking Evil of Magistrates, 3.
Speaking in an Unknown Tongue, Article on, 21.
Special Sessions, General Conference, 37.
Spirituous Liquors, As a beverage, 3, 525.
Manufacture or sale forbidden, 525.
Penalty for drinking, 525.
St. Louis Conference boundaries, 860.
Standards of Doctrine, No new to be made, 42.
Standards of Efficiency in Sunday school work, 365, 389, 390.
State Prisons and Military Posts, Appointments to, 125.
Statistical Blanks, Commission on, 895.
Statistics, Baptized infants, etc., 649.
Certain blanks furnished, 399, 647.
Statistics (continued).
Educational, 783.
Gain or loss, how determined, 648.
Presiding elders to obtain, 143.
reported to the Annual Conference, 52, 162.
reported to the Quarterly Conference, 162.
sent to the Book Editor for use in General Minutes, 66.
Sunday school, 391, 399.
to be reported, 112.
Stewards, A standing committee, 221.
Accountability, 318.
District Stewards, nomination and duties of, 225, 226.
Duties of, 220.
Election of, 218.
Elements for Lord's Supper, 220.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 709, 710.
How appointed, 218.
Junior Board of, 223.
Leaders' and stewards' meeting, 153.
Minutes of District Stewards' meeting, 227.
Nomination of, 218.
Not under control of Annual Conference, 711.
Number of, 223.
Power of Board of Finance over, 714.
Provide elements for Lord's Supper, 220.
Qualifications of, 219.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Stewards (continued).
Quarterly Conference elects, 218.
Recording Stewards, duties of, 225.
Support of the ministry, 220.
To whom amenable, 222.
Two or more charges, 224.
When two or more charges are united, 224.
Stewardship and Tithing, 547.
Student, Appointment as, 125.
Preacher on trial appointed as, 280.
Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures for salvation, 11.
Sunday League of America,
Preachers appointed to labor for, 125.
Sunday School Architecture,
Committee on, 372, 383, 516, 523.
Sunday School, The:
Conference Board—
Field Secretaries, appointment of, 125.
Organization, scope of operation, and duties, 378-384.
Promote observance of special days, 381.
Specific work in educational institutions of Church, 382.
Wesley Classes and Federations, purpose of, 374, 381.
Sunday School, The (continued).
General Board—
Absences from meeting of, 363.
Arrange coöperation with other denominations, 365.
Assign specials, 365.
Authority to make by-laws, 361.
Committee on Architecture, 372.
Committee on Curriculum, 367.
Committee on Religious Education, 371.
Committee on Sunday School Architecture, 372.
Composition of, 362.
Consider recommendations by Editor, 365.
Coöperate with Conference Boards, 375.
Corporate name, 361.
Curriculum determined by, 365.
Departments of work, duties of superintendents of, 365.
Duties of, 365.
Editor of Literature, 366.
Election of Editor, and his duties, 368.
Election of Executive Committee, 364.
Election of General Secretary, and his duties, 369.
Election of members of Board, 362.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Sunday School, The (continued).
Elects Field Secretaries, 377.
Executive Committee, its members, and their actions, 364.
Field Secretaries and their duty, 125, 377.
Funds of Board, how raised, 376.
General Secretary, 366, 369, 370.
Incorporated under laws of Tennessee, 361.
Joint Committee on Architecture, and duties, 372.
Joint Committee on Religious Education, and duties, 371.
Located in Nashville, 361.
Maintain various departments of work, 365.
Make provision for co-operation, 365.
Members and quorum, 362.
Number and election of members, 362.
Officers and their election, 362.
Organization and functions, 362-377.
Oversight of Sunday schools of the Church, 361.
Personnel of, 882.
President of, 366.
Provides for training of teachers, etc., 365.
Purpose of, 361.
Quorum, 362, 364.
Recommendations of Sunday School Editor, 368.

Sunday School, The (continued).
Recording Secretary, 366.
Religious pedagogy and Sunday school methods, special course in, 365.
Removal of officers, 366.
Responsibility of officers, 366.
Salaries and expenses of officers, 366.
Secretary, duties of, etc., 369.
Standards of efficiency, 365, 388.
Training classes, 365, 371.
Treasurer of, 366.
Trial of officers of, 370.
Vacancies, how filled, 363, 368.
Vice Presidents of, 366.
Wesley Classes and Federations, purpose of, 374, 381.

LOCAL SCHOOL—
A Sunday school in every congregation, 394.
Collection, how applied, 393.
How organized, and its many interests conducted, 385-393.
Missionary and Social Service Day in, 392.
Missionary and social service organization in, 392.
Organization of, 385.
Relation of Quarterly Conference to, 387.
Secretary and treasurer, 391.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Sunday School, The (continued).
Services to be observed, 393.
Standards of efficiency, 365, 388.
Sunday School Committee for, and its duties, 388.
Sunday School Day, observance of, 393, 398, 401.
Superintendent of, 387, 390, 722.
Use our own literature, 386, 395.
Workers' Council in, and its function, 389-392, 396.
PREACHER IN CHARGE—
A Sunday school in every congregation, 384.
Amounts raised for all purposes, 399.
Committee on Missions and Social Service in each school, 398.
Duties of, 394-399.
Each school to have our own literature, 385.
Missionary and Service Day, 392, 398, 401.
Numbers in the several departments and training and Bible classes, 399.
Offering taken on Sunday School Day, 398.
Preacher in charge and the children, 396, 397.
Sunday School Day, observance of, 393, 398, 401.
Sunday School, The (continued).
Total enrollment in all departments, 399.
Workers' Council, 389-392, 396.
Written report to Quarterly Conference, 399.
PRESIDING ELDER—
Duties of, 400-402.
Missionary and Service Day, 392, 398, 401.
Sunday School Day, observance of, 393, 398, 401.
Sunday School Committee, duties of, 388, 390.
Sunday School Day, 381, 393, 398, 401, 723.
Sunday School Editor,
Member of Board of Missions, 472.
Post office address, 878.
See Sunday School Board, 361-377.
Sunday School Secretary,
Duties of, 369, 391.
Election of, 369.
Post office address, 882.
Superannuate Endowment Fund, See Board of Finance, 348-351.
Superannuated Preachers,
Annual Conference question, 52.
Character defined, 192.
Claimants on Conference collections, 697.
Episcopal decisions concerning, 691-701.
in ceded territory, 695.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Superannuated Preachers (continued).
Living beyond the Conference territory, 194.
Members of Quarterly Conference, 100.
Names recorded in Annual Conference, 52.
Reference with or without consent, 193.
Relation, how granted, 193.
See Board of Finance, 348-360.
Where is the claim of? 696.
Supererogation, Works of, Article on, 17.
Superintendent of Sunday Schools, Duties of, 390.
How elected, 104, 387.
May be member of another denomination, 722.
Member of Quarterly Conference, 100.
Supernumerary Preachers, Character defined, 189.
Consequences of refusal to attend work, 191.
Names recorded, 52.
Not claimants on Conference collection, 690.
Relation, how granted, 190.
Remuneration of, 689.
Who can be made supernumerary, 688.
Supper of the Lord, Article on, 24.
Order of administration of, 622.
Support of the Ministry, Claims estimated, by whom, 251.
Duty of members to pay for, 254.
How claims are raised, 253, 254.
of preachers in charge, 251-254.
of presiding elders, 255.
of the bishops, 256, 257.
on circuits and stations, 252.
Question concerning, 112.
Surrendered Credentials, Custodian cannot restore them, 769.
Optional with Conference to receive, 767.
Suspension, After investigation, 744.
Limit of, 756.
No reinvestigation after, 738.
Swearing, Profane and rash, denounced, 31.
Teachers, as traveling preachers, 636.
Temperance, See Intemperance.
Temperance and Social Service:
BOARD OF—
All to abstain from abetting the traffic, 526.
Conference Board, and how composed, 527.
Crime of drunkenness expressly forbidden in God's law, 525.
Drinking disciplined as for improper conduct, 525.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Temperance and Social Service (continued).
Drunkenness dealt with as in case of immorality, 525.
Drunkenness, or drinking spirituous liquors, 525.
Evil of intemperance, aids to the extirpation of, 524-526.
Functions of, 529.
General Rule against drunkenness to be observed, 524.
Social Creed of the Churches, 533.
Traveling preacher can be appointed to temperance work, 125.
Violators deemed guilty of immorality, 526.
COMMISSION ON—
Composed of thirteen, 528.
Coöperate with Annual Boards, 532.
Meeting and organization of, 530.
Name, membership, and election of, 528.
Personnel of, 887.
Power to fill vacancies, 528.
Program of social service to be presented to General Conference, 531.
Report to College of Bishops, 531.
To meet at least annually, 531.
Traveling expenses, 530.
Vacancies, 528.
Work of, 530.
Temperance Work, Appointment of preacher for, 125.
Tennessee Conference boundaries, 861.
Testament, The Old, 11, 12.
Texas Conference boundaries, 862.
Texas Mexican Mission boundaries, 873.
Theological Seminary, Certificate from, 789.
Time, Conference and calendar years, 684.
Limit on pastorate, 125.
Tithing, 547.
Tobacco, Preachers to abstain from using, 99, 171.
Tongues, Speaking in unknown, 21.
Tract and Evangelistic Literature, Board of Managers, and duties of, 468.
Distribution of literature provided for, 469.
Life share constituted, and terms of, 470.
Personnel of Board of Managers, 885.
Tract Fund, Donations to, 469, 470.
Interest on, 469.
Life share in, 470.
Tracts, Agents for distributing, 125.
Appropriation for expenses, 468.
Board of Managers of, 468.
Circulation of, 140, 468.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Transfer of Member, Form for, 166.
Notice to be sent, 166.
Stub to be kept, 166.
Transfer of Preacher, When effective, 638.
Transubstantiation, Article denies, 24.
Traveling Preachers, Appeal of, 279, 303.
Appellant to be heard, 310.
Applicants for admission not to use tobacco, 171.
Appointments, how made, 125.
As agents, or colporteurs, 466.
By whom recommended, 169.
Ceasing to travel, 144, 201, 774.
Examination before full connection, 172-174.
Examination of character, 54.
Examined before admission, 169.
Examined before the Conference, 175.
Examined for deacon's orders, 177.
Examined for elder's orders, 183.
How admitted on trial, 168.
How restored, 316.
Meaning defined, 636.
Membership of, 634.
Not to prosecute local preacher or member, 759.
Record of appeal for General Conference, 311.
Traveling Preachers (continued).
Refusing to do appointed work, 278.
To whom amenable, 263.
Trial for disseminating false doctrines, 275.
Trial for immorality, 264-273.
Trial for improper tempers or conduct, 274, 302.
Trial of appeals by committee of General Conference, 303-307.
When unacceptable, inefficient, secular, 276, 277.
Treasures upon Earth, Laying up, 3.
Treasurers, Bonding of, 338, 341, 488.
For woman's work member of Woman's Missionary Council, 501.
of Boards, names and addresses, 879.
Trial, of a bishop, 258-262.
of a local preacher, 281-290, 302.
of a member, 291-302, 760.
of a probationer, 280.
of a Publishing House officer, 573-576.
of a traveling preacher, 263-279, 302.
of candidates for license, 121.
Right of, guaranteed, 42.
Verdict not to be reversed because of informality, 766.
Trinity, The Holy, Article on, 7.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

"Trust Clause" in deeds, charters, etc., 238, 240-242, 244, 245.

Trustees, Board of: Appointment of members and terms of office, 552.
Bequests, devises, and donations made for Church Extension, 561.
Bequests, devises, and donations made for Superannuate Endowment Fund, 562.
Bequests or devises made for missionary work, 560.
Composed of five ministers and five laymen, 552.
Donations, devises, or bequests made for our publishing interests, 559.
Duties of the Board, 553.
Form of a deed of gift, 558.
Forms of devises, 557.
Inception of the Board, 552.
Incorporation, name, style, and title, 552.
Located in Nashville, 552.
Name in which all donations, devises, or bequests for Church or Conference shall be made, 554.
Personnel of, 890.
Preacher to give notice of donations, 555.
Report to General Conference, 556.
Vacancies, how filled, 552.

Trustees of Church Property, Age and qualifications, 230.
Appointed by Quarterly Conference, 242.
Boards of, when united, 235.
By whom nominated and elected, 228.
How constituted, 108.
Number of, 233, 717.
Of district property, 229.
Of parsonages and churches, 230.
Of schools, colleges, and universities, 231.
Pastor not to consult, 680.
Presiding elder may appoint District Board, 229.
Regulations concerning, 230.
Relief of, 720.
Removal of, 234.
Report to Quarterly Conference, 234.
To whom responsible, 228.
Trustees as security protected, 236.
Trustees of charges, 234.
Vacancies to be filled, 232.

Unacceptable Preachers, Local, investigated by District Conference, 289.
Traveling, may be located without consent, 276.

Uncharitable or Unprofitable Conversation, Forbidden, 3.

Unction, Extreme, Not a sacrament, 22.

Undergraduates, Course of study for, 790-793.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Unification, Commission on, 900.
United Societies, Condition of membership in, 3.
Definition of, 2.
General rules of, 1-6.
Rise of, 1.
United States, Rightful rulers of the, 29.
Uniting Circuits, Provision for, 132.
Unordained Preachers may administer baptism, 146.
may celebrate rite of matrimony only within their own charges, 146.
Unscriptural Doctrines, Dissemination by local preachers, 287.
Dissemination by traveling preachers, 275.
Upper South Carolina Conference boundaries, 863.
Using Many Words, 3.
Usury, 3.
Vacancies, How Filled:
By Book Committee, 577.
In Board of Church Extension, 506.
In Board of Education, 439, 443.
In Board of Finance, 344.
In Board of Lay Activities, 539.
In Board of Missions, 472.
In Board of Trustees, 232, 552.
In Commission on Temperance and Social Service, 531.
In Conference Sunday School Board, 378.
Vacancies, How Filled (continued).
In Epworth League Board, 405.
In Sunday School Board, 363, 368, 370.
In Sunday School Editorship, 368, 370.
Presiding elders may nominate, 646.
Veto of the Bishops upon General Conference action, proviso, 43.
Virginia Conference boundaries, 864.
Voluntary Abandonment of Work, Episcopal decision concerning, 741.
Vote by Ballot, Delegates to Annual Conference, 94.
Recommendation to Annual Conference, 97.
To license preachers, 96.
See also Election by Ballot.
Vote by Orders, Lay and clerical, 35.
Vote by Proxy, Not allowed on an appeal, 668.
Week-Day Religious Instruction, 361.
Wesley Class Federations, 374, 381.
Wesley Classes, Organization of, 373.
Wesley, John, Origin of United Society, 1.
West Oklahoma Conference boundaries, 865.
West Texas Conference boundaries, 866.

[The figures refer to paragraphs.]

Western Mexican Mission, Territory and work included in, 874.
Western North Carolina Conference boundaries, 867.
Western Virginia Conference boundaries, 868.
Widows of Traveling Preachers, Episcopal decision concerning, 701.
Will, Free, 14.
Withdrawal from Ministry or Membership, Episcopal decisions concerning, 739, 740, 772.
Question at Annual Conference, 52.
Restoration of credentials, 772.
Woman's Missionary Council, How constituted, and lines of work, 501-504.
President a member of Board of Missions, 472.
Woman's Missionary Societies, President a member of Quarterly Conference, 100.
Report to Quarterly Conference, 112.
Woman's Missionary Societies (continued).
Revenue derived from, 497.
To be organized in every church, 499.
Women, Not recognized as preachers, 681.
Women of the Church, How constituted, and lines of work, 500-504.
Word of God, Incarnation of, Article on, 8.
Workers' Council, 389-392.
Works, Good, 16.
of supererogation, 17.
Worldliness, Bishops' Address on, 823.
Worldly-Mindedness denounced, 3.
Worship, Attendance on, enjoined, 5.
Public, directions for, 596.
Years, Conference and calendar, 684.
Young Men's Christian Association, Traveling preacher may be appointed Secretary of, 125.
Zeal, enjoined, 4.
Exhortation to preachers, 175.

Course of Study for Traveling Preachers

Books for Undergraduates

For Admission on Trial

1. The Discipline of 1922 ..... $0 50
2. "New Life in Christ," J. Agar Beet 2 00
3. "Studies in the Life of John Wesley," E. B. Chappell. 75
4. "The Life of Christ," James Stalker 90
5. "The Life of St. Paul," James Stalker 90

First Year

1. "The Story of the New Testament," Thomas Carter .. $0 90
2. "Wesley's Sermons," Vol. I 1 50
3. "The Heart of Wesley's Journal," Edited by Percy Livingstone Parker 2 00
4. "Wesley and His Century," W. H. Fitchett 3 00
5. "Manual of Christian Doctrine," J. S. Banks (J. J. Tigert's edition) 1 50
6. "Letters on Baptism," Edmund B. Fairfield 1 00
7. "Ministry to the Congregation," John A. Kern 2 50
8. The Discipline of 1922 50

Required to be read:

1. "Francis Asbury—The Prophet of the Long Road," Ezra S. Tipple 3 00
2. "Organization and Administration of the Sunday School," Cuninggim and North 85
3. "Evangelism," F. W. Hannan 1 50

Second Year

1. "The Story of the New Testament," Thomas Carter .$0 90
2. "Wesley's Sermons," Vol. II 1 50
3. "Christian Doctrine," R. W. Dale 1 50
4. "History of Methodism," H. N. McTyeire 3 00
5. "Lectures on Preaching," Phillips Brooks 2 00
6. "General View of the History of the English Bible," B. F. Westcott 3 50
7. "Logic," William Minto 1 75
8. The Discipline of 1922 50

Required to be read:

1. "Brain and Personality," W. Hanna Thomson 2 00
2. "The Art of Writing English," Brown and Barnes 1 40
3. "The Rural Church Movement," E. L. Earp 1 00

All prices are net, prepaid.

Publishing House M. E. Church, South

LAMAR & BARTON, AGENTS

Nashville **Dallas** **Richmond**

Order from Nearest House

Course of Study for Traveling Preachers

(Continued)

Books for Undergraduates

Third Year

1. "An Outline for the Study of Old Testament History," Frank Seay.....$1 25
2. "The Christian Faith," Olin A. Curtis..... 4 00
3. "The Reformation" (2 Volumes), Thomas M. Lindsay. 7 00
4. "The Bible Doctrine of Man," John Laidlow..... 2 75
5. "Life of William Tyndale," Robert Demaus.....
6. "The Building of the Church," Charles E. Jefferson.. 1 50

Required to be read:

1. "Life of Hugh Latimer," Robert Demaus.....
2. "Building the Kingdom," E. B. Chappell..... 1 00

Fourth Year

1. "An Outline for the Study of Old Testament Prophecy, Wisdom, and Worship," Frank Seay.....$1 50
2. "Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief," George P. Fisher..... 3 00
3. "Evidence of Christian Experience," L. F. Stearns... 2 00
4. "The Church and Ministry in the Early Centuries," Thomas M. Lindsay..... 4 50
5. "Christianity and the Nations," Robert E. Speer.... 2 00
6. "Life of William McKendree," Robert Paine.....
7. "Manual of the Discipline," last edition..... 1 25

Required to be read:

1. "Life of Joshua Soule," H. M. Du Bose..... 75
2. "The Romance of Preaching," Sylvester Horne..... 1 75

All prices are net, prepaid.

Publishing House M. E. Church, South

LAMAR & BARTON, AGENTS

Nashville **Dallas** **Richmond**

Order from Nearest House

Course of Study for Local Preachers

Books Required

For Deacon's Orders

1. "The Story of the New Testament," Thomas Carter. $0 90
2. "New Life in Christ," J. Agar Beet..... 2 00
3. "History of Methodism," H. N. McTyeire..... 3 00
4. "Life of Christ," James Stalker..... 90
5. "Winning the World for Christ," W. R. Lambuth.... 1 50
6. "How We Got Our Bible," J. Paterson Smythe..... 1 00

For Elder's Orders

1. "An Outline for the Study of Old Testament History," Frank Seay.....$1 25
2. "Studies in Theology," James Denney..... 1 75
3. "History of the Christian Church," George P. Fisher. 4 50
4. "The Apostolic Age," George T. Purves..... 2 00
5. "Ministry to the Congregation," John A. Kern..... 2 50
6. "Manual of the Discipline," last edition..... 1 25

All prices are net, prepaid.

Publishing House M. E. Church, South

LAMAR & BARTON, AGENTS

Nashville **Dallas** **Richmond**

Order from Nearest House

287.65
M56

M.E.Church, South

287.65
M56